

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. †

THE STRUCTURE OF THE BOOK AS A WHOLE.

Click to follow Link

1: 1-3.	INTRODUCTION
1: 4—2: 13.	JERUSALEM. MISSION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. EQUIPMENT OF THE APOSTLES.
2: 14—8: 1.	THE MINISTRY OF PETER (WITH OTHERS) TO THE NATION IN JERUSALEM AND IN THE LAND.
8: 1—11: 30.	PETER'S MINISTRY (WITH OTHERS) IN THE LAND OF ISRAEL.
12: 1-23.	JERUSALEM. PETER'S IMPRISONMENT. SUBSEQUENT ABODE (CAESAREA) AND CLOSE OF MINISTRY
12: 24—13: 3.	ANTIOCH. MISSION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. EQUIPMENT OF PAUL AND BARNABAS.
13: 4—14: 28.	THE MINISTRY OF PAUL (WITH OTHERS) TO THE DISPERSION. APART FROM JERUSALEM AND THE TWELVE.
15: 1—19: 20.	PAUL'S MINISTRY IN ASSOCIATION WITH THE TWELVE.
19: 21—28: 29.	EPHESUS AND JERUSALEM. PAUL'S ARREST AND IMPRISONMENT. SUBSEQUENT ABODE (ROME) AND CLOSE OF MINISTRY
28: 30, 31.	CONCLUSION.

For the New Testament of the Order of the Books, see [Ap. 95](#).

For the Chronology of the Acts, see [Ap. 180](#).

For the Dispensational place of the Acts, see [Ap. 181](#).

The writer is, without doubt, Luke. The book has the same introductory address as his Gospel (cp. 1:1 with Luke 1:3), and takes up the history where the Gospel leaves it, giving in greater detail the account of the Ascension, with which that Gospel closes.

It is an expansion, in part at least, of Mark 16:20, and *records* the fulfilment of the Lord's promise to send the Holy Spirit (Luke 24:49), as well as the answer to His prayer on the cross (Luke 23:34), a prayer which secured to the guilty nation a further respite from the doom He had pronounced (Luke 13:35).

Throughout the book the millennial kingdom is in view (2:17—20; 3:19—21; 8:12; 14:22; 20:25; 28:23, 31). The question of the Apostles (1:6) rules the character of the Acts.

The action has Jerusalem as its center. The Mosaic Law is observed. Peter and the other Apostles are found continually in the Temple. Paul goes first to the Synagogues, because "it was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you" (13:46). He keeps the feasts (18:21; 20:16). He has vows (18:18; 21:23, 26), and walks orderly, keeping the Law (21:24). The Gentiles take the second place (26:22, 23), coming in after the Jew, but no longer as proselytes (10:44; cp. 11:3).

When the name "Christ" is used without a qualifying word, "Jesus", or "Lord", it has the definite article, *the* Christ, i.e. the Messiah.

The book naturally divides into two parts which are relative, mainly (1) to the ministry of Peter, John, Stephen, Philip, &c., to the People in the Land, and (2) to the ministry of Paul, Barnabas, Silas, &c., to the Dispersion outside the Land. Fuller details will be found in [Ap.181](#).

Eighteen speeches or addresses are recorded:--

- Seven by Peter:
1. To the assembled believers, 1:15—22.
 2. On the day of Pentecost, 2:14—40.
 3. In the Temple, 3:12—26.
 4. Before the Sanhedrin, 4:8—12.
 5. " " 5:29—32.
 6. In the house of Cornelius, 10:28—43.
 7. In the council at Jerusalem, 15:7—11.

One by James: On the same occasion, 15:13—21.

One by Stephen: Before the Sanhedrin, 7:2—53.

- Seven by Paul:
1. In the Synagogue at Antioch, 13:16—41.
 2. At Lystra, 14:15—17.
 3. On Mars' Hill, 17:22—31.
 4. At Miletus, 20:18—35.
 5. On the stairs before the castle, 22:1—21.
 6. Before Felix, 24:10—21.
 7. Before Agrippa, 26:2—29.

And those of Gamaliel, 5:35—39, and Tertullus, 24:2—8.

Luke nowhere names himself, but what are called the "we" sections (16:10—17; 20:5—15; 21:1—18; 27:1—28:16) indicate where he was in the company of the Apostle. Cp. also Philem. 24; 2 Tim. 4:11.

There is a noteworthy correspondence, or parallelism, between the miracles wrought through Peter and those wrought through Paul. Cp. 3:2—8 with 14:8—10; 5:12, 15, 16 with 19:11, 12; 9:36—42 with 20:9—12.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. †

1 THE *first account* I ... made, O °Theophilus, *concerning* all that Jesus °began both to do and teach,
2 Until the day in which He was *received up, having* through °the *Holy Spirit [Divine Power]* *commanded* °the apostles whom He *chose out*:
3 To whom ... He *presented* Himself *also* alive *after that He had suffered* by many *indubitable evidences*, being seen of them *during forty days*, and speaking of the things *concerning* the kingdom of God:
4 And, °being assembled together with *them*, °commanded them that they should not *separate themselves* from Jerusalem, but °wait for the °promise of the Father, "which," *saith He*, "ye ... heard of Me."
5 *Because John indeed* °baptized with water; but ye shall °be baptized with °the *Holy Spirit [gifts]* not *after these many days*.
6 When they therefore were come together, they *were questioning* Him, saying, "Lord, *Thou dost in* this time *set up* again °the kingdom to Israel?"
7 And He said unto them, "It is not *yours* to know °the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His *Own authority*.
8 But ye shall receive °power, after that *THE Holy Spirit [The Giver]* is come upon you: and ye shall be °witnesses of *Me* both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and *as far as* the uttermost part of the °earth."
9 And when He had spoken these things, while they *looked*, He was *lifted up*; and °a cloud received Him *from their eyes*.
10 And while they *were gazing earnestly into* heaven as He *was going*, behold, two °men stood by them in white apparel;

1. 1 former. Lit. first. This links the Acts with Luke's Gospel, see p. 1575.
treatise = account. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.
have. Omit. **Theophilus**. See note on Luke 1. 3.
of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.
Jesus. Ap. 98. X.
began. This shows that the Acts records the continuation of the Lord's ministry to the Circumcision (Rom. 15. 8).
2 taken up = received up. Cp. Mark 16. 19.
after that He . . . had = having. **through**. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.
the Holy Ghost = Divine power. Ap. 101. II. 14.
given commandments unto = commanded.
the apostles. See Ap. 189. **had chosen** = chose out (Luke 6. 13).
3 also. Read after "Himself". **shewed** = presented.
after His passion = after (Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2) that He suffered.
infallible proofs = indubitable evidence. Gr. *tek-merion*. Only here. Cp. 1 John 1. 1, 2.
seen. Gr. *optanomai*. Ap. 133. I. 10. Only here.
forty days = during (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1) forty days. The only reference to the period between the Resurrection and the Ascension.
pertaining to = concerning. Gr. *peri*, as in v. 1.
the kingdom of God. Ap. 112. 2 and 114.

1: 4--2: 13.

JERUSALEM. MISSION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. EQUIPMENT OF THE APOSTLES.

1: 4-	Assembled.
1: -4, 5.	Command. Wait.
1: 6.	Come together.
1: 7, 8.	Promise given.
1: 9-11.	Ascension of the Lord.
1: 12, 13.	Return.
1: 14.	Obedience. Waiting.
1: 15-26.	Assembled.
2: 1-3.	Promise fulfilled.
2: 4-13.	The Descent of the Spirit.

4 being assembled together with. Gr. *sunalizomai*. Only here.
commanded. Gr. *parangello*. First occ. Matt. 10. 5. Cp. Ap. 121. 5. 6.
Not the same word as in v. 2.
depart = separate themselves. Gr. *charizo*. First occ. Matt. 19. 6.
wait for. Gr. *perimeno*. Only here.
promise of the Father. See Ap. 17. 2. Cp. Luke 24. 49.

have heard = heard.

be baptized with. Ap. 115. I. iii. 1. b.
many days.

dost. Fig. *Heterosis* (of Tense). Ap. 6.

First occ. Matt. 12. 13.
Luke 1. 32, 33; and see App. 112 and 114.

know. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

in. Gr. *en*, as v. 6.

the Holy Ghost = the Holy Spirit (with art.). Ap. 101. II. 3. Cp. Luke 24. 49.

witnesses. See note on John 1. 7.

unto = as far as. Gr. *heos*.

epairo. First occ. Matt 17. 8. Always in Gospels, "lift up".

angelic hosts. Cp. Pss. 24. 7-10; 47. 5. Matt. 24. 30; 26. 64. 1 Thess. 4. 17. Rev. 1. 7; 11. 12.

2. 15. Luke 7. 43; 10. 30.

earnestly. Ap. 133. III. 6.

went up = was going.

5 For John truly = Because John indeed (Gr. *men*).

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

6 asked of = were questioning. Gr. *eperotao*. Cp. Ap. 134. I. 3.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

the kingdom: i.e. the Messianic kingdom, which the prophets spoke of, and all Israelites were looking for. Cp.

7 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

the times, &c. = the great time, &c. A Hebraism, pl. of majesty. Fig. *Heterosis*. Ap. 6.

power = authority. Ap. 172. 5.

earth. Ap. 129. 4.

unto Me. Texts read, "of Me", or "My" witnesses. Cp. Isa. 43. 10, 12; 44. 8.

9 beheld. Ap. 133. I. 5.

a cloud. Not a rain cloud of the earth, but referring to the attendant

received. Gr. *hupolambano*. Here;

10 looked stedfastly = were gazing

heaven = the heaven (sing). See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10.

men. Ap. 123. 2. These were angels. Cp. 10. 30. John 20. 12.

11 Which *said also*, "*Men, Galileans*, why stand ye ^ogazing up into ¹⁰*the heaven* ? *this* ¹Jesus, Which is taken up from you into heaven, shall ^oso come in like manner as ye *beheld Him going into* ¹⁰*the heaven*."

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called ^oOlivet, which is *near* Jerusalem ^oa sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they *entered in*, they went up into *the* ^oupper room, where *were abiding* both ^oPeter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all *were continuing with one mind* in ^oprayer and ... , with the women, ^oand Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His ^obrethren.

15 And in those days Peter *rose up* in the midst of the *brethren*, and said, (the *crowd* of names *to the same place* were about ^oan hundred and twenty,)

16 "*Men and brethren*, this ^oScripture must needs have been ^ofulfilled, which *THE Holy Spirit [The Giver]* *through* the mouth of ^oDavid spake before concerning Judas, which *became* guide to them that *arrested* ¹Jesus.

17 For he was ^onumbered *among* us, and ... obtained *the lot* of this ^oministry.

18 (*Therefore this one indeed caused to be purchased a place* with the *pay* of ^oiniquity; and falling ^oheadlong, he ^oburst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels *were poured out*.)

19 And it was ^oknown *to* all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that ¹⁸*place* is called in their *own dialect*, Aceldama, that is to say, The ¹⁸field of blood.)

20 For it *has been* written in *a* book of Psalms, 'Let his *country house* be *a desert*, and ^olet no man dwell *in it*: and his *office of an overseer* let another *receive*.'

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us *in all* the time that the Lord Jesus ^owent in and out *over* us,

11 also said = said also.

Ye men of Galilee. Lit. Men, Galileans. The term "men" was usual in addressing a company. Cp. our use of the word, "Gentlemen". This usage is common in Acts: v. 16; 2. 14, 22, 29, 37; 3. 12; 5. 35; 7. 2; 13. 15, 16, 26, 38; 15. 7, 13; 17. 22; 19. 35; 21. 28; 22. 1; 23. 1, 6; 28. 17.

gazing up. Ap. 133. I. 7. Some texts read Ap. 133. I. 5. **this same** = this.

so ... in like manner. The Descent, therefore, will be like the Ascension, actual, literal, visible, unexpected, save by those looking for Him, in the clouds of heaven, and to the same place whence He departed (Zech. 14. 4).

have seen = beheld. Ap. 133. I. 12.

go = going

12 Olivet. Only here in N.T., but found often in the Papyri. The usual expression is the "Mount of Olives". **from** = near.

a sabbath day's journey. See Ap. 51. III. 1 (5).

13 were come = entered. **an** = the.

upper room. Gr. *huperoon*: here ; 9. 37, 39; 20. 8. Not the same word as in Mark 14. 15. Luke 22. 12. **abode** = were abiding. Gr. *katameno*. Only here.

Peter, &c. See Ap. 141.

14 continued = were continuing. Gr. *proskartereo*. In Acts, here; 2. 42, 46; 6. 4; 8. 13; 10. 7.

with one accord = with one mind. Occ. eleven times in Acts, once in Rom. 15. 6. Found in a Papyrus of 117 B.C.

prayer. Ap. 134. II. 2.

supplication. The texts omit.

and Mary. The last mention of her, "at prayer".

brethren. Ap. 182.

15 stood up = rose up. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

disciples. The texts read "brethren".

number. Gr. *ochlos*, crowd. This is an occ. of the Fig. *Epitrechon*.

together = to the same (place). Gr. *epi to auto*. See 2. 1, 44; 4.26.

1 Cor. 7. 5; 11. 20; 14. 23.

an hundred and twenty = three forties. A divinely appointed number during a period of waiting. It -was the number of Ezra's great synagogue. See Ap. 10.

16 Men and brethren. Cp. v. 11.

scripture. Gr. *graphe*.

fulfilled = filled full. Ap. 126. 7.

Ghost = Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

by = through. Ap. 104. v. 1.

David. Peter asserts that Ps. 69 was written by David, and was the utterance of the Holy Spirit. Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 21.

concerning. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

was = became.

took = arrested. Gr. *sullambano*. Cp. Matt. 26. 55.

17 numbered. Gr. *katarithmeo*. Only here.

with. Gr. *sun*, as in v. 14, but the texts read *en*, among.

had. Omit.

part = the lot. Gr. *kleros*. Five times in the

Gospels, of the lots cast for the Lord's garments.

ministry. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap. 190. II. 1.

18 Now = Therefore. Verses 18, 19 form a parenthesis.

Fig. *Metonymy* (of Effect). Ap. 6. See Ap. 161.

reward = pay. Gr. *misthos*. Sin pays its wages (Rom. 6. 23).

"wages of unrighteousness".

headlong. Gr. *prenes*. Only here.

(1602-75) writes:—"The devil, immediately after Judas had cast back his money into the temple, caught him up into the air, strangled him, threw him headlong, and dashed him in pieces on the ground". He refers to Tobit 3. 8, and adds, "That this was known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem, argues that it was no common and ordinary event, and must be something more than hanging himself, which was an accident not so very unusual in that nation." *Works*, viii, pp. 366, 367. This requires that Matt. 27. 5 be read, "He was hanged, or strangled", instead of "hanged himself".

19 known. Gr. *gnostos*. Cp. Ap. 132. I. ii. This word occ. fifteen times, ten times in Acts.

tongue = dialect. Gr. *dialektos*. Only in Acts: here; 2. 6, 8; 21. 40; 22. 2; 26. 14.

20 is = has been.

the = a: i.e. the second book, in Ps. 69. 25.

desolate = desert: i.e. let the place he has thus acquired become a wilderness.

therein = in (Gr. *en*). Ap. 104. viii) it.

bishoprick. Gr. *episcopo*, the office of an *episcopos*, or overseer. Occ. only here; Luke 19. 44.

1 Tim. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 12. Cp. v. 17. This is a composite quotation from Pss. 69. 25, and 109. 8. Ap. 107. II. 4.

take = receive.

21 all = in (Gr. *en*) all.

Species). Ap. 6. Cp. 9. 28. Deut. 28. 6. John 10. 9.

this man = this one, indeed.

purchased = caused to be purchased.

field = place, or holding. Gr. *chorion*. See note on Matt. 26. 36.

iniquity. Ap. 128. VII. 1. Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 13, where the same Greek words are transl.

burst asunder. Gr. *lakeo*. Only here. Dr. John Lightfoot

gushed out = were poured out.

unto = to.

proper = own. Gr. *idios*.

Aceldama. See Ap. 94. III. 3. 3 and 161.

habitation = farm, or country house. Gr. *epaulis*. Only here.

let, &c. Lit. let there not (Gr. *me*.) be the dweller (v. 19).

another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

went in and out. A Hebraism for life in general. Fig. *Synecdoche* (of the

among = over. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

22 Beginning from the ^obaptism of John, unto that same day that **He** was ²*received up* from us, must *one of these become* a ⁸witness with us of **His** ^oresurrection.

23 And they *nominated* two, Joseph called **Barsabbas**, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they ^oprayed, and said, "Thou, Lord, ^oWhich knowest the hearts of all *men*, *shew plainly of these two, the one* Thou ²hast chosen,

25 That he may *receive the lot* of *this apostolic* ¹⁷*ministry*, from which Judas *transgressed, to* go to his *proper* place."

26 And they gave forth their ^olots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was ^onumbered with the eleven ²apostles.

2 And ^owhen the day of ^oPentecost [*the fiftieth day*] was *being fulfilled*, they were all with one *mind together*.

2 And ^osuddenly there came a ^osound from *the heaven* as of a ^orushing mighty ^owind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there *were seen by* them *tongues parting themselves* like as of fire, and it sat upon *each one* of them.

4 And they were all filled with *Holy Spirit* [*gifts*], and began to ^ospeak with *another of a different kind of* tongues, *even as THE Holy Spirit* [*The giver*] *was giving* them *to speak forth*.

5 And there were ^odwelling in Jerusalem Jews, *pious* men, out of every ^onation *of those under* ²*the heaven*.

6 Now *this voice having come*, the ^omultitude came together, and were *confused*, because *that they heard them* ⁴*speaking, each one* in his own *dialect*.

7 And they were all *dumbfounded* and marvelled, saying *to one another*, ^o"Behold, are not all these which ⁴speak Galilaeans?"

8 And how hear we ⁶*speaking, each one* in our own *dialect, in which* we were born?

9 ^oParthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the ⁵dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and ^oCappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in ^oEgypt, and in the parts of Libya ^oabout Cyrene, and *sojourners from* Rome, Jews and ^oproselytes,

11 *Cretans* and Arabians, we do hear them

22 baptism. Gr. *baptisma*. Ap. 115. II. i. 2. Put for ministry by Fig. *Synecdoche*. Ap. 6.

one = one of these. **be ordained to be** = become. **resurrection.** Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1. The resurrection is the great subject of the Apostolic witness. Cp. 2. 32; 3. 26; 4. 10; 5. 30; 10. 40; 13. 30; 17. 3, 31, &c.

23 appointed = put forward, or nominated.

Barsabas. Texts read Barsabbas. Ap. 94. III. 8. 11. Cp. 15. 22.

24 prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

Which knowest, &c. Lit. heart-knowing. Gr. *kardiognostes*. Only here and 15. 8. Cp. Jer. 17. 10.

shew = shew plainly. Gr. *anadeiknumi*. Only here and Luke 10. 1.

whether of these two. Lit. of these two, the one.

25 take part = receive the lot. Gr. *kleros*.

this ministry, &c. = this apostolic ministry. Fig. *Hendiadys*. Ap. 6.

apostleship. Gr. *apostole*. Only here, Rom. 1. 5. 1 Cor. 9. 2. Gal. 2. 8. **from.** Ap. 104. vii. but texts read *apo*.

by transgression fell = transgressed. Ap. 128. VI. 1.

that he might = to. **his own.** Same word as "proper", v. 19.

26 lots, lot. Gr. *kleros*. Same word as "part", in v. 17.

numbered. Gr. *sunkatapsephizo*. Only here. See note on Luke 14. 28.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

2. 1 when, &c. Lit. in the day... being completed. The Syriac and Vulgate read "days". This refers to the completion of the seven weeks (fifty days inclusive) from the waving of the sheaf of firstfruits (Lev. 23. 15, 16).

Pentecost = fiftieth (day). Gr. *Pentekostos*. Only here; 20. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 8.

fully come = being fulfilled. Gr. *siimpleroo*. Only here and Luke 8. 23; 9. 51.

with one accord. See note on 1. 14.

in one place = together. See note on 1. 15.

2 suddenly. Gr. *aphno*. Only here; 16. 26; 28. 6.

sound. Gr. *echos*. Only here; Luke 4. 37. Heb. 12. 19.

from. Ap. 104. vii.

heaven = the heaven (sing.). See Matt. 6. 9, 10.

rushing, &c. = a mighty wind borne along.

rushing. Gr. pass. of *phero*. Same word as in 2 Pet. 1. 21 (moved).

mighty. Gr. *biaios*. Only here. The noun, *bia* (force), is only found in Acts. See 5. 26.

wind = blast. Gr. *phoe*, from *pneo*, to breathe, or blow, whence *pneuma*. Only here and 17. 25. In the Sept. twenty-one times, of which fifteen are the rendering of the Heb. *n^eshamah*. Ap. 16.

3 appeared unto = were seen by. Gr. *horao*. Ap. 133. I. 8.

cloven tongues = tongues distributing, or parting themselves.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. **each** = each one.

4 the Holy Ghost = Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 14.

speak. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7. **other.** Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

as = even as.

the Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

gave = was giving.

utterance = to utter or speak forth. Gr. *apophthengomai*, here, v. 14, and 26. 25.

5 dwelling. Gr. *katoikeo*. As in 1. 19. Not sojourners for the Feast, but Jews of the dispersion who had taken up their abode at Jerusalem, perhaps because of the expectation of the Messiah. Cp. Luke 2. 25, 38. **at** = in. Ap. 104. viii. **devout** = pious. Gr. *eulabes*. Only here, 8. 2, and Luke 2. 25.

men. Ap. 123. 2. **out of.** Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

nation. Gr. *ethnos*. In Acts transl. twelve times, "nation"; thirty times, "Gentiles"; once,

"people" (8. 9); and once, "heathen" (4. 25).

6 when, &c. Lit. this voice (Gr. *phone*) having come.

multitude. Gr. *plethos*. Occ. seventeen times in Acts, transl. multitude, save 28. 3,

"bundle". **confounded.** Gr. *sunchuno*. Only here, 9. 22; 19. 32; 21. 27, 31.

language. Gr. *dialektos*. See note on 1. 19.

7 amazed = dumbfounded. Cp. Mark 3. 21. **one to another** = to (Ap. 104. xv. 3)

one another. The texts omit, but not the Syriac.

8 tongue. Gr. *dialektos*, as in v. 6.

wherein. In (Ap. 104. viii) which.

9 Parthians, &c. These were Jews of the dispersion.

The first four were within the limits of the Persian Empire. Elam is mentioned in Gen. 14. 1. Jer. 49. 34 (note). Dan. 8. 2, &c. Mesopotamia is the same as

Padan-Aram (Gen. 24. 10; 28. 2).

Cappadocia, &c. Provinces of Asia Minor. Asia here means the district comprising Mysia, Lydia, &c. on the

Western coast, governed by a Roman pro-consul. Cp. Rev. 1. 4.

10 Egypt, &c. These were from Africa.

strangers, &c. = sojourners

from Rome. Gr. *epidemeo*. Only here and 17. 21.

proselytes. See note on Matt. 23. 15.

11 Crates = Cretans. See Tit. 1. 12.

⁴ speak in our tongues the *great things* of God."

12 And they were all ⁷ amazed, and *were perplexed*, saying one to another, "*What does this imply*?"

13 Others *sneering* said, "*They have been filled* of ^onew wine."

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his ^ovoice, and *spoke out to* them, ^o"Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that ⁵ dwell at Jerusalem, be this ^oknown to you, and *attend closely* to my sayings:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye *assume*, for it is but **9:00 am**.

16 But ^othis is that which was spoken *through* the prophet Joel;

17 'And it shall come to pass in *the days of Messiah*,' saith God, 'I will ^opour out of My *Holy Spirit* [gifts] upon ^oall flesh: and your ^osons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your ^oyoung men shall ^osee ^ovisions, and your old men shall ^odream ^odreams:

18 And on My ^oservants and on My *bondmaids* I will *shed forth* ¹⁷in the days of Messiah of My ¹⁷*Holy Spirit* [gifts]; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will *give* ^owonders in *the heaven* above, and ^osigns in the ^oearth beneath; blood, and fire, and ^ovapour of ^osmoke:

20 The sun shall be *changed* into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and *terrible* ^oday of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall ^ocall on the name of the Lord shall be saved.'

22 ^oYe men of Israel, hear these ^owords; ^oJesus *the Nazarene*, a ^oMan *set forth from* God *unto* you by *powers* and ¹⁹wonders and ¹⁹signs, which God did ¹⁶*through* Him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves ... know:

23 Him, ^obeing delivered by the *determined* ^ocounsel and ^oforeknowledge of God, ye ... by *lawless* hands have *nailed up to the cross* and *slew*:

24 Whom God hath ^oraised up, having loosed the

wonderful works = great things. Gr. *megaleios*. Only here and Luke 1. 49. **God**. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

12 were in doubt = were perplexed. Occ. here; 5. 24; 10. 17. Luke 9. 7; 24. 4.

What meaneth this ? = What does this imply ? Gr. *thelo*. (Ap. 102. 1.)

13 mocking. Gr. *chleuazo*. Only here and 17. 32. The texts read *diachleuazo*.

These men = They.

are full = have been filled. Gr. *mestoo*. Only here. **new wine**. Gr. *gleukos*. Only here. This word and *mestoo* are frequent in medical works.

2: 14--8: 1-

THE MINISTRY OF PETER (WITH OTHERS) TO THE NATION IN JERUSALEM.

2: 14-47.

Among the brethren.

3: 1--4: 22.

Among the people.

4: 23--5: 11.

Among the brethren.

5: 12-42.

Among the people.

6: 1-7.

Among the brethren.

6: 8--8: 1-

Among the people.

2: 14-47.

AMONG THE BRETHREN.

14-36.

Peter's address.

37-47.

Results.

2: 14-36.

PETER'S ADDRESS.

14, 15.

Appeal. Men of Judaea.

16-21.

Reference to Joel.

22-24.

Appeal. Men of Israel.

25-28.

Reference to Ps. 16.

29-33.

Appeal. Men and Brethren.

34-36.

Reference to Ps. 110.

14 voice. Gr. *phone*. See v. 6.

said = spoke out. Gr. *apophthengomai*, as in v. 4. This was an utterance in the power of the Holy Spirit.

unto = to.

Ye men, &c. Lit. men, Jews, and dwellers at Jerusalem. See note on 1. 11. The ministry of Peter was to the Circumcision. Cp. Matt. 15. 24.

known. See note on 1. 19.

hearken = attend closely. Gr. *enotizomai*. Only here. Lit. take into the ears. **words** = sayings. Gr. *rhema*. Mark 9. 32.

15 suppose. Gr. *hupolambano*. See note on 1. 9. **seeing** = for.

the third hour: i.e. 9 a.m. Ap. 165. Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 7.

16 this is that, &c. Quoted from Joel 2. 28-31. See Ap. 183.

by = through. Ap. 104. v. 1.

17 in. Ap. 104. viii.

the last days. See note on Gen. 49. 1.

pour out. Gr. *ekcheo*. Transl. "shed forth" in v. 33.

Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 14.

all flesh. A Hebraism. Cp. Isa. 40. 5; 66. 24. Luke 3. 6. John 17. 2.

see. Ap. 133. I. 8 (a). **visions**. Gr. *horasis*. Rev. 4. 3; 9. 17.

18 servants. Gr. *doulos*. Ap. 190. I. 2.

handmaidens = bondmaids. Gr. *doule*.

signs. Ap. 176. 3.

earth. Ap. 129. 4. Wonders in the heavens, signs upon earth.

smoke. Only here, and twelve times in Revelation.

20 turned = changed. Only here; Gal. 1. 7. Jas. 4. 9.

notable. Gr. *epiphanes*. Only here. Same word as in the Sept. Cp. Ap. 106. iii. The kindred noun, *epiphaneia*, is used of the Lord's coming. 2 Thess. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 14, &c. In Joel, the word is "terrible".

day of the Lord. First occ. of this expression is in Isa. 2. 12. See note there.

21 call, &c. Gr. *epikaleo*. Cp. 7. 59; 9. 14; 22. 16. Rom. 10. 12-14. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

22 Ye men, &c. Cp. v. 14.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X. **of Nazareth** = the Nazarene. This title occ. seven times in Acts.

Man. Ap. 123. 2.

commended. Gr. *apodeiknumi*. Only here, 25. 7. 1 Cor. 4. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 4.

among = unto. Ap. 104. vi.

miracles = powers. Ap. 176. 1.

also. Omit. **know**. Ap. 132. I. i.

23 being delivered. Only here.

determinate = determined. Gr. *horizo*. Here;

10. 42; 11. 29; 17. 26, 31. Luke 22. 22. Rom. 1. 4. Heb. 4. 7.

counsel. Ap. 102. 4.

foreknowledge. Gr. *prognosis*.

Ap. 132. I. iv. Only here and 1 Pet. 1. 2.

have taken, and. The texts omit.

wicked. Gr. *anomos*. Ap. 128. III. 3.

have crucified = nailed up to (the cross). Gr. *prospegnumi*. Only here. In the other forty-five places "crucify" is *stauroo*.

slain = slew. Gr. *anaireo*, take off, or away. Occ. twenty-three times. All in Luke and Acts, save Matt. 2. 26. Heb. 10. 9.

24 raised up. Ap. 178. I. 1. Cp. 13. 32, 33.

birth-pangs of death: because it was not possible that He should be *retained* by it.

25 For ^oDavid speaketh *with reference to Him*, 'I saw before me the Lord *through every event* ^obefore my face, for He is on My right hand, *in order that* I should not be *shaken*:

26 On account of this did my heart rejoice, and my tongue rejoiced exceedingly; moreover my flesh also shall ^orest in hope:

27 Because Thou wilt not *forsake me into the grave* [the state of death], ^oneither wilt Thou *give* Thine ^oHoly One to ^osee *decay*.

28 Thou *madest known* to me the ways of ^olife; Thou shalt make me full of ^ojoy with Thy countenance.'

29 ^oMen and brethren, *I may with frankness* speak unto you of the ^opatriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his *tomb* is *among* us *until* this day.

30 Therefore ^obeing a prophet, and knowing that God *swore* by an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, *He would set One* on ^oHis throne;

31 He *foreseeing it* ⁴spake ²⁹concerning the ^oresurrection of the Christ, that He was not *forsaken* in ²⁷the grave, ²⁷neither His flesh saw ²⁷decay.

32 This ²²Jesus ... God ²⁴raised up, of which we ^oall [the twelve] are ^owitnesses.

33 Therefore ^obeing by the right hand *from beside* God exalted, and having received of the Father the ^opromise of THE Holy Spirit [The Giver], He hath *poured out* this, which ye ... ^osee and hear.

34 For David *went not up* into ^othe heavens: but he saith himself, 'The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou on My right hand,

35 Until I make Thy foes the footstool of Thy feet.'

36 Therefore let ^oall the house of Israel ^oknow ^oassuredly, that God hath made that same ²²Jesus, Whom ye *crucified*, both Lord and ³¹Christ."

37 Now when they heard this, they were *pierced through* in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the ^oapostles, ²⁹"Men and brethren, what shall we do?"

38 Then Peter said unto them, ^o"Repent [*change your mind for the better and morally*], and ^obe baptized every one of you in the ^oname

pains = birth-pangs. Gr. *odin*. Only here; Matt. 24. 8. Mark 13. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 3. Used in the Sept. in Ps. 116. 3, where the A.V. reads "sorrows".

holden. Same word as "retain", in John 20. 23.

of = by. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

25 David. Ps. 18. 8.

concerning = with reference to. Ap. 104. vi.

foresaw = saw before (me). Only here and 21. 29. Gr. *prooraō*.

always = through (Ap. 104. v. 1) every (event).

before my face. Lit. in the eyes of (Gr. *enopion*) me.

on. Ap. 104. vii.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

not. Ap. 105. II.

moved. shaken.

26 Therefore = On account of (Ap. 104. v. 2) this.

was glad = rejoiced exceedingly. See Matt. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 8; 4. 13.

also my flesh = my flesh also.

rest. Lit. tabernacle. Gr. *kataskenoo*. Here; Matt. 13. 32. Mark 4. 32. Luke 13. 19.

27 leave = forsake, or abandon. Gr. *enkataleipo*. Occ. nine times.

Always transl. "forsake", except here and Rom. 9. 29.

my soul = me. Ap. 110. IV. 1.

in = into. Ap. 104. vi.

hell. Ap. 131. II.

neither. Gr. *oude*.

suffer = give.

Holy One. Gr. *hosios*. Here; 13. 34, 35. 1 Tim. 2. 8. Tit. 1. 8. Heb. 7. 26. Rev. 15. 4; 16. 5. Over thirty times in Sept., of which twenty-five are in Psalms. Mostly as rendering of Heb. *ha id* = grace, or favour. See Deut. 33. 8. Pss. 16. 10; 52. 9.

see. Ap. 133. I. 1.

corruption. Gr. *diaphthora*. Only here; v. 31; 13. 34-37.

28 hast made known = madest known. Ap. 132. I. ii.

life. Ap. 170. 1.

joy. Gr. *euphrosune*. Only here and 14. 17.

29 Men, &c. See note on 1. 11.

let me = I may.

freely = with (Ap. 104. xi. 1) frankness.

unto. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

patriarch. Occ. here, 7. 8, 9, and Heb. 7. 4. Applied to Abraham and the sons of Jacob, as founders of the nation, and to David, as founder of the monarchy.

sepulchre = tomb, as in Mark 5. 5. Gr. *mnema*. Cp. 7. 16. Luke 23. 53. The more usual word is *mnemeion*, as in 13. 29.

with = among Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

unto = until Gr. *achri*.

30 being. Gr. *huparcho*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

had sworn = swore. See 2 Sam. 7.

with = by.

according . . . Christ to sit. The texts read, "He would set (one)".

on = Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

His throne. i.e. God's throne. Cp. 1 Chron. 29. 23, and see Ps. 2. 6.

31 seeing this before = fore-seeing(it). Gr. *proeidon*. Here and Gal. 3. 8.

resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1.

Christ = the Christ. Ap. 98. IX. His soul. Texts read "He".

left. Gr. *kataleipo*, but the texts read *enkataleipo*, as in v. 27.

did see = saw.

32 hath. Omit.

whereof = of which.

all. i.e. the twelve.

witnesses. See note on 1. 8.

33 being ... exalted. Gr. *hupsoo*. See note on John 12. 32.

the Holy Ghost = the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

see. Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

the heavens. See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10.

36 all the house, &c. Cp. v. 14.

know. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

assuredly. Gr. *asphalos*. See note on "safely", Mark 14. 44.

have crucified = crucified. Gr. *stauroo*, not same word as in v. 23.

34 is not ascended = went not up. Therefore still sleeping. Cp. 13. 36.

35 Thy footstool = the footstool of Thy feet. Quoted from Ps. 110. 1. See note on Matt. 22. 44.

2. 37-47 [For Structure see next page].

37 pricked = pierced through. Only here in NT. In Sept. Gen. 34. 7. Ps. 109. 16, &c.

apostles. See Ap. 189.

38 Repent. Ap. 111. I. 1.

be baptized . . . in. Ap. 115. I. v. For the formula of baptism, see Ap. 185.

name. Note the frequent use of "the name" in the Acts. Cp. 3. 6, 16; 4.

10, 12, 17, 18, 30, &c. See also Gen. 12. 8. Ex. 3. 13-15; 23. 21.

of °Jesus Christ for the *forgiveness* of °sins, and ye shall receive the *free gift* of ³³*THE Holy Spirit*.

39 For the ³³promise is ¹⁴*to* you, and to your °children, and to all that *are of the Dispersion and then the Gentiles*, even as many as the Lord our God shall *call to Himself*."

40 And *by* many other ²²words did he *earnestly testify* and °exhort, saying, "Save yourselves *away from* this *crooked* generation."

41 Then they that ... *received fully* his ²²word were °baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand °souls.

42 °And they °continued stedfastly in the ³⁷apostles' *teaching* and *the fellowship*, and in *eating together common meals*, and in *the prayers*.

43 And fear came *to* every ⁴¹soul: and many ¹⁹wonders and ¹⁹signs were done ¹⁶*through* the ³⁷apostles.

44 And all that °believed were °together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions ⁴⁴and goods, and parted them *to the believers*, as *any one* had need.

46 And they, ⁴²continuing daily ¹with one accord in the *temple courts*, and ⁴²*eating together meals at home*, were *partaking of* their *food* with °gladness and °singleness of heart,

47 °Praising God, and having °favour *in regard to* all the people. And the Lord added ... daily *the saved*.

3 Now °Peter and John *were going* up together into the *temple courts upon* the hour of °prayer, *being* °the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man *being lame* from his mother's womb was carried, whom they *were laying*

2: 37-47.**RESULTS.**

37.	Conviction.
38-40.	Apostle's Counsel.
41-.	Converts.
-41.	Souls added.
42.	Continuance.
43-.	Fear.
-43.	Apostles' Miracles.
44, 45.	Converts.
46, 47-.	Continuance.
-47.	Souls added.

Jesus Christ. i.e. Jesus as Messiah. Ap. 98. XI.

for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

remission = forgiveness. Gr. *aphesis*. Cp. Ap. 174. 12.

sins. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

gift = free gift. Gr. *dorea*. See note on John 4. 10. Always used of divine gifts. The word *doron* is always used of man's gifts, except in Eph. 2. 8.

39 children. Ap. 108. i.

afar off. Lit. unto (Gr. *eis*) far, i.e. the Dispersion and then the Gentiles. Cp. 22. 21. Eph. 2. 13, 17. Fig. *Euphemismos*. Ap. 6.

call = call to (Himself).

40 with = by.

testify = earnestly testify. Gr. *diamarturomai*. Occ. fifteen times. Once in Luke 16. 28, nine times in Acts, and five times in Paul's Epistles.

exhort. Ap. 134. I. 6.

from = away from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

untoward = crooked.

41 gladly. Texts omit.

received = received fully. Gr. *apodechomai*. Only here; 15. 4; 18. 27; 24. 3; 28. 30. Luke 8. 40. **baptized.** Ap. 115. I. i.

souls. Ap. 110. II. See Ps. 110. 3.

42 And. This and the "ands" in following verses give the Fig.

Polysyndeton. Ap. 6.

continued stedfastly. Gr. *proskartereo*. See note on 1. 14.

doctrine = teaching.

fellowship = the fellowship. Cp. v. 44.

breaking of bread. This was the common meal. Cp. vv. 44, 46 and Matt. 14. 19. Isa. 58. 7.

prayers = the prayers. Ap. 134. II. 2. Cp. 3. 1.

45 to all. i.e. to the believers.

every man = any one. Ap. 123. 3.

from house to house = at home.

did eat = were partaking of

Luke 1. 14, 44. Heb. 1. 9. Jude 24.

singleness. Gr. *aphelotes*. Only here.

Here; 3. 8, 9. Luke 2. 13, 20; 19. 37; 24. 53. Rom. 15. 11. Rev. 19. 5.

people. Gr. *laos*.

to the church. The texts omit.

breaking. Only here and Luke 24. 35.

together. See v. 1.

46 temple = temple courts. Gr. *hieron*. See note on Matt. 23. 16.

meat = food. Gr. *trophe*. nourishment.

gladness. OCC. here;

47 Praising. Gr. *aieno*. Always used of praising God.

favour. Gr. *charts*. Ap. 186. I. 1.

with = in regard to. Gr. *pros*.

such, &c. = the saved.

3: 1--4: 22.**AMONG THE PEOPLE.**

3: 1-11.	Miracle. Performed.
3: 12-26.	Answer to People.
4: 1-7.	Arrest.
4: 13-18.	Decision.
4: 19-20.	Answer to Rulers.
4: 21-.	Release.
4: -21-22.	Miracle. Result.

3: 1-11.**MIRACLE. PERFORMED.**

1.	In the Temple.
2.	The Beautiful Gate.
3-9.	The Lame Man healed.
10.	The Beautiful Gate.
11.	Solomon's Porch.

1 Peter and John. Mentioned together seven times in Acts, John always in subordination to Peter.

temple. See 2. 46.

at = upon. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

prayer. Ap. 134. II. 2.

Cp. Luke 1. 9, 10.

2 certain. Ap. 123. 3.

man. Ap. 123. 2.

See note on Luke 9. 48) lame.

from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

went = were going.

the ninth hour. About 3 p.m. See Ap. 165.

lame = being (Gr. *huparcho*).

laid = were laying i.e. used to lay.

daily **towards** the gate of the ¹temple which is called
[∘]Beautiful, to [∘]ask [∘]alms **from** them that entered into the
¹temple;

3 Who [∘]seeing ¹Peter and John about to go into the ¹**Temple**
courts [∘]asked **to receive an ²alms**.

4 **But** ¹Peter, **gazing intently** upon him with John, said,
 “Look **upon** us.”

5 **But** he [∘]gave heed **to** them, [∘]expecting to receive
 something **from** them.

6 Then Peter said, “Silver and gold **belong not**; but such as
 I have **this I give thee**: In [∘]the name of [∘]Jesus Christ **the**
Nazarene [∘]rise up and walk.”

7 And he [∘]took him by the right hand, and **raised him up**:
 and [∘]immediately his [∘]feet and [∘]anle bones **were**
strengthened.

8 And he [∘]leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with
 them into the ¹temple, walking, and [∘]leaping, and praising
 God.

9 And all the people ³saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they [∘]knew that it was he which sat for ²alms at the
²Beautiful gate of the ¹temple: and they were filled with
 wonder and [∘]amazement at that which had happened ⁵to
 him.

11 And as **he** held ¹Peter and John, all the ⁹people ran
 together unto them in the [∘]porch that is called Solomon's,
[∘]greatly wondering.

12 **But** when Peter ³saw **it**, he answered unto the ⁹people,
[∘]“Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why [∘]look ye
 so earnestly **to** us, as though by our own [∘]power or
godliness we had made **him** to walk?”

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the
 God of our fathers, hath [∘]glorified **His Servant** Jesus;
 Whom ye [∘]delivered up, and [∘]denied ... in the presence of
 Pilate, **when he had decided to release Him**.

14 But ye denied [∘]the Holy One and [∘]the Just, and desired
a man a murderer to be granted unto you;

at = townrds. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

Beautiful. Probably the East gate, which, Josephus says, "was of
 Corinthian brass and greatly excelled those that were only covered over with
 silver and gold" (Wars 5. § 3).

ask. Ap. 134. I. 4.

alms. Gr. *eleemosune*. This was shortened into "*aelmesse*", and then into
 "alms". **of** = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

3 seeing. Ap. 133. I. 1.

asked. Gr. *erotao*. Ap. 134. I. 3. **an alms**. Lit. to receive an alms.

4 And = But.

fastening his eyes. Gr. *atenizo*. Ap. 133. III. 6.

Look. Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

on. Same as "upon".

5 gave heed. Gr. *epecho*. Here, 19. 22. Luke 14. 7. Phil. 2. 16. 1 Tim. 4.
 16. **unto** = to.

expecting. Gr. *prosdokao*. Ap. 133. III. 3.

6 have I none = belong not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.). Apart from Peter's lack, it
 was unlawful by Rabbinical ruling to carry a purse into the Temple.

give, &c. = this I give thee.

the name. See 2. 38.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene. This title occurs seven times in Acts. See 2.
 22; 4. 10; 6. 14; 10. 38; 22. 8; 26. 9.

rise up. Gr. *egeiro*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

7 took. Gr. *piazo*. See note on John 11. 57.

lifted = raised, as in v. 6.

immediately. Gr. *parachrema*. Occ. nineteen times, of which ten are in
 Luke and seven in Acts.

feet. Gr. *basis*, a step, then that with which one steps, &c. Only here.


ankle bones. Gr. *sphuron*. Only here.

received strength = were strengthened. Gr. *stereo*. Only here, v. 16, and
 16. 5.

8 leaping up. Gr. *exallomai*. Only here, a strong form of *hallomai*.

leaping. Gr. *hallomai*. Only here, 14. 10, and John 4. 14. Cp. Isa. 35. 6.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

 This man had never walked before, even a baby takes time to learn how
 to walk.

9 people. See 2. 47.

10 knew. Gr. *epiginosko*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

for. Gr. *pros*.

amazement. Gr. *ekstasis*, ecstasy. See note on Mark 5. 42.

11 the lame . . . healed. The texts read "he".

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

in. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

porch, &c. See note on John 10. 23.

greatly wondering. Only here. Cp. Mark 11. 33. This miracle was
 significant of Israel's restoration. Isa. 35. 6. Cp. Matt. 11. 5.

3: 12-26.

ANSWER TO PEOPLE.

12-16.
 17-26.

Explanation.
 Application.

3: 12-16.

PETER'S EXPLANATION.

12.
 13-.
 -13.
 14, 15-.
 -15.
 16.

Miracle. Negative. Not by man's power.
 God glorified His Servant Jesus.
 Ye denied Him.
 Ye killed Him.
 God raised Him.
 Miracle. Positive. By His name.

12 Ye men of Israel. Lit. Men, Israelites. See note on 1. 11.

holiness = godliness. Cp. Ap. 137. 5.

Son = Servant. Ap. 108. iv. Cp. Isa. 42. 1; 49. 6. Matt. 12. 18.

Him. The texts omit.

Ap. 174. 11.
 52; 22. 14.

14 the Holy One. Cp. 4. 27, 30. Isa. 29. 23; 43. 3; 49. 7. Fig *Antonomasia*. Ap. 6.

desired. Gr. *aiteo*. Ap. 134. I. 4.

look ye so earnestly. Gr. *atenizo*, Ap. 133. II. 6.

this man = him.

delivered up. Gr. *paradidomi*. See note on John 19. 30.

when, &c. Lit. he having decided (Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.)

a murderer = a man (Ap. 123. 2.) a murderer.

on = to.

power. Gr.

13 glorified. Gr. *doxazo*. See note on p. 1511.

denied. Cp. John 19.

let Him go = to release Him. Gr. *apoluo*.

the Just. Gr. *dikaio*s. Ap. 191. 1. Cp. 7.

to be granted. Gr. *charizomai*.

15 And killed the **Leader** of ^olife, Whom God hath ^eraised **out from among** the dead; whereof we are ^owitnesses.

16 And His ^ename **upon** ^ofaith **of** His name hath ^omade **this one** strong, whom ye ^osee and know: yea, the faith which is by Him hath given him this **wholeness** ^oin the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I **know** that **according to** ignorance ye did *it*, as **your rulers also did**.

18 But those things, which God **announced before** by the mouth of all His prophets, that **His Christ** should suffer, **He fulfilled**.

19 ^oRepent ye therefore, and **turn ye again to Me**, that your sins may be ^oblotted out, **in order that** ... times of ^orefreshing **may** come from *the* presence of the Lord;

20 And He ¹⁹shall ^osend **Christ Jesus**, Which was **appointed before** ⁵to you:

21 Whom ^othe heaven must receive until the times of **re-establishment from a state of ruin** of all things, which God **spoke** by the mouth of all His holy prophets ^osince the world began.

22 **Indeed** ^oMoses truly ^osaid ... , ^o‘A prophet shall the Lord your God ^oraise up ⁵to you **out of** your brethren, **as He raised up** me; Him shall ye hear **according to** all things whatsoever **He shall speak** unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every ^osoul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be **utterly destroyed** from among the ^opeople.’

24 Yea, and all the prophets from ^oSamuel and **those next in order**, as many as have ²¹spoken, **foretold also** of these days.

25 Ye are ... **sons** of the prophets, and of the ^ocovenant which God **covenanted** with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, ‘And ^oin ^othy seed [**Christ**] shall all the **families** of the ^oearth be ^oblessed.’

26 ⁵To you first God, having ²²raised up His ¹³Son ¹³Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his ^oiniquities.

15 Prince. Gr. *archegos* = leader; one who stands at the head or beginning; *arche*) of a list, or rank. Here, 5. 31. Heb. 2. 10; 12. 2. **life.** Gr. *zoe*. Ap. 170. 1.

from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3

witnesses. Gr. *martur*. See note on 1. 8.

16 through = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

in = of.

made ... strong. See v. 7.

this man = this one.

see. Gr. *theo*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

know. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i.

perfect soundness. Lit. wholeness. Gr. *holokleria*. Only here. Cp.

1 Thess. 5. 23. Heb. 2. 4.

in the presence of.. Lit. over against. Gr. *apenanti*. Here, 17. 7. Matt. 21. 2; 27. 24, 61. Rom. 3. 18,

3: 17-26.

APPLICATION.

17, 18.	Prophecy. Christ's Death.
19, 20.	Repentance. Pardon. Refreshing.
21, 22.	Prophecy. Christ's Rule.
23.	Disobedience. Destruction.
24, 25.	Prophecy. All blessed in Christ.
26.	Sin Forsaken. Blessing.

17 wot = know, as in v. 16.

through = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

did also, &c. = your rulers also (did). Cp. Luke 23. 34.

18 before had shewed = announced before. Here, v. 24; 7. 52. 2 Cor. 9. 5. Cp. Ap. 121. 5.

Christ. Ap. 98. IX. The texts read "His Christ".

hath ... fulfilled = fulfilled. Gr. *pleroo*. Ap. 125. 7. See 1. 16; 2. 2, 28.

19 Repent. Gr. *metanoeo*. Ap. 111. I. 1.

be converted = turn ye again (to Me). Jer. 3. 7, 14, 22, &c

that, &c. Lit. for (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) the blotting out.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

blotted out = wiped out, the blotting out. Here, Col. 2. 14. Rev. 3. 5; 7. 17; 21. 4

when = in order that. Gr. *hopos*. Occ. fifteen times in Acts, and always expresses a purpose. Cp. 8. 15, 24; 9. 2, 12, 17, 24, &c.

the. Omit.

refreshing. Gr. *anapsuxis*. Only here. Cp. 2 Tim. 1. 16.

shall = may.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv

20 send. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

Jesus Christ = Christ Jesus. Ap. 98. XII.

before was preached. Gr. *prokerusso*. Cp. Ap. 121. 1. Only here, and in 13. 24. But the texts read *procheirizomai*, to choose or appoint before, as in 22. 14; 26. 16.

21 the heaven. No art. See Matt. 6. 9, 10.

until. Gr. *achri*.

hath spoken = spoke. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

Moses. Moses is referred to nineteen times in Acts. See note on Matt.

unto the fathers. The texts omit.

of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

like unto = as He

say = speak, as in v. 21. (See Ap. 107. I.). The reference is to Deut. 18. 15.

23 soul. Ap. 110. II. **destroyed** = utterly destroyed. Gr. *exolothreuomai*. Only here. Frequently in Sept. About eighty times as rendering of "I will require it of him", as being destruction from among the people. Cp. Mal. 4. 1. **from among.** Ap. 104. vii.

24 Samuel. Samuel was

those that follow after = those next in order. Gr. *kathexes*. Only used by Luke, here, 11.

25 the. Omit.

children = sons. Gr.

covenant. Gr. *diatheke*. Cp. Luke 1. 72. For this Hebraism, "sons of the covenant", cp. Matt. 8. 12; 9. 15. Luke 16. 8.

in. Dat. case; no preposition.

thy seed. i.e. Christ. See Gal. 3. 16.

earth. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

blessed. Gr. *eneulogeomai*. Only

26 iniquities. Gr. *poneria*. Ap. 128. II. 1.

restitution. Gr. *apokatastasis* = re-establishment from a state of ruin. Only here.

since the world began. Ap. 151. II. A. ii. 1.

22 For = Indeed.

said. See Deut. 18. 15-19. So Peter claimed Deuteronomy as the work of Moses.

A prophet. Cp. John 1. 21, 25.

raise up. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

in = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

23 soul. Ap. 110. II. **karath**, cut off. See Gen. 17. 14. Ex. 30. 33; 31. 14 The quotation is from Deut. 18. 18, 19. Ap. 107. I. 1. Here the Holy Spirit gives the solemn meaning of "I will require it of him", as being destruction from among the people. Cp. Mal. 4. 1. **the first great prophet and spokesman of God after Moses.**

4; 18 23. Luke 1. 3; 8. 1.

have likewise foretold = foretold also. See v. 18.

huioi. Ap. 108. iii.

made = covenanted. Gr. *diatithemi*.

kindreds = families. Gr. *patria*. Only here, Luke 2. 4. Eph. 3. 15.

here, and in Gal. 3. 8. Strong form of *eulogeo*, which occ. in the next verse.

4 Now as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being *exasperated because* they taught the people, and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the next day: for it was *already* eventide.

4 But many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 Now it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the *high-priestly race*, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, "In what kind of power, or in what name, did ye this?"

8 Then Peter, filled with the *Holy Spirit [gifts]*, said unto them, "Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the *benefit of* the impotent man, by whom this one has been saved;

10 Be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, Whom ye crucified, Whom God raised from the dead, even in Him doth this man stand here in your presence whole.

11 This is the Stone Which was treated with contempt by you builders, Which is become a corner-stone.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for neither is there another name under the heaven given among men, in which we must be saved."

13 And beholding the outspokenness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were illiterate and obscure, unprofessional men, they marvelled; and they recognized of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside

4.1 And = Now.

spake. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

people. See 2. 47.

captain. See note on Luke 22. 4.

temple. See 2. 46.

Sadducees. Ap. 120. II. 2. The Lord was opposed by the Pharisees. Now the opponents are the Sadducees, because of their hatred of the truth of the resurrection, of which the Apostles were witnesses. See note on 1. 22; 23. 6-8.

2 grieved = exasperated. Gr. *diaponeomai*. Only here, and 16. 18.

that = because. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

preached. Gr. *katangello*. Ap. 121. 5.

through = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1.

from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3.

3 in. Ap. 104. vi.

hold = ward. Gr. *teresis*. Only here, 5. 18, and 1 Cor. 7. 19.

now = already.

4 Howbeit = But.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

believed. Ap. 150. I. i. i. men. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2.

5 it came to pass. A Hebraism, very common in Luke, about fifty times in his Gospel, and some fifteen times in the Acts.

rulers, &c. An assembly of the Sanhedrin. Cp. Matt. 26. 3. Mark 14. 53, and see note on Matt. 2. 4.

6 Annas. See note on Luke 3. 2.

Caiaphas. See note on John 11. 49-53; 18. 13.

John. Nothing certainly known of him. Dr. John Lightfoot supposes he was Johanan Ben Lacoai, a famous Rabbi of that time. Works, viii. p. 392.

of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

kindred = race. Gr. *genos*. Not the same word as in 3. 25.

kindred of the high priest = high-priestly race. Gr. *archieratikos*. Only here.

7 in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

asked = were enquiring. Gr. *punthanomai*, as in Matt. 2. 4.

By = In, as above.

what = what kind of.

power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1.

have ye done = did ye.

8 filled, &c. See 2. 4.

Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 14.

9 If. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

be examined. Gr. *anakrino*. Ap. 122. 2. Cp. Luke 23. 14.

of. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

good deed = benefit. Gr. *euergesia*. Only here and 1 Tim. 6. 2.

done to = of. Gen. of relation. Ap. 17. 5.

man. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

what means = whom.

he = this one.

is made whole = has been saved. Gr. *sozo*. Cp. John 11. 12.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene. Cp. 2. 22.

raised. Gr. *egeiro*. Ap. 178. 4.

this man = this one.

before you = in your presence.

unto = to.

the name. See 2. 38.

Twelve times in the Gospels. Cp. Matt. 12.13. Occ. Tit. 2. 8; fourteen occ. in all.

set at nought = treated with contempt. Gr. *exoutheneo*. Cp. Luke 18. 9; 23. 11.

Lit. unto (Gr. *eis*) a head of a corner, i.e. a corner-stone. Cp. Isa. 28. 16.

(Gr. *oudeis*). A double negative, for emphasis.

other. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

other. Gr. *allos*. Ap. 124. 1.

under. Gr. *hupo*.

whereby = in (Ap. 104. viii) which.

among. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

13 Now when they saw = And beholding. Gr. *theoreo*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

boldness = outspokenness. Gr. *parrhesia*. Same word as "freely", in

2. 29. Only here. Cp. John 7. 15.

perceived. Gr. *katalambano*. Cp. John 1. 5. Eph. 3. 18.

2 Cor. 11. 6.

ignorant = obscure. Gr. *idiotes*. Lit. private, i.e. unprofessional. Only here, 1 Cor. 14. 16, 23, 24.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

14 beholding. Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

(Gr. *oudeis*) to say against it (Gr. *antepo*. Only here and Luke 21. 15).

was = had been.

with Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

could, &c. = had nothing

out of the *Sanhedrin*, they conferred *towards one another*,
16 Saying, "What shall we do to these men? for that indeed
 a ^onotable ^omiracle hath *come to pass* by them *is* manifest to
 all them that *inhabit* Jerusalem; and we *are not able to* deny
 it.

17 But *in order that* it ^ospread *not for more unto* the people,
 let us ^ostraitly ^othreaten them, *no longer to speak to no man*
 in this ¹⁰name."

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to *speak*
forth ^oat all nor teach in the ¹⁰name of ¹³Jesus.

19 But Peter and John ^oanswered and said unto them, "*If* it
 be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you *rather* than
 unto God, ^ojudge ye.

20 For we ¹⁶*are not able to not* ¹speak the things which we
saw and heard."

21 *But having further threatened* them, they ^olet them go,
 finding *no further means of punishing* them, because of the
¹people: for all *men* ^oglorified God for that which *had taken*
place.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this
¹⁶miracle of healing *had been wrought*.

23 And *having been* ²¹let go, they went to *their own*, and
^oreported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto
 them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to
 God ^owith one accord, and said, "Lord, Thou ... , Which
madest ¹²*the heaven*, and ^oearth, and the sea, and all that in
 them is:

25 Who by the mouth of Thy servant David *saidst*, 'Why did
 the *nations* rage, and the ¹people *meditate* vain things?'

26 The *Gentiles* of the ²⁴earth stood up, and the *Jews* were
 gathered ^otogether against the Lord, and against His
Messiah.'

27 For *upon truth* [*in this city*] against Thy holy *Servant*
¹³Jesus, Whom Thou *didst anoint*, both Herod, and Pontius
 Pilate, with the ^oGentiles, and the ¹people of Israel, were
 gathered together,

15 council = Sanhedrin. Gr. *sunedrion*. See note on Matt. 5. 22.
conferred. Gr. *sumballo*. Only used by Luke, here, 17. 18; 18. 27; 20.
 14. Luke 2. 19; 14. 31.

among themselves = towards (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) one another.

16 notable. Gr. *gnostos*, as in v. 10.

miracle. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3.

been done = come to pass.

manifest. Gr. *phaneros*. Ap. 106. I. viii.

straitly threaten = threaten with threats. Fig. *Polypoton*. Ap. 6.

dwelt in = inhabit. Gr. *katoikeo*. See note on 2. 5.

cannot = are not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) able to.

17 that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

spread. Gr. *dianemomai*. Only here.

no further = not (Gr. *me*) for (Gr. *epi*) more.

among = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

straitly threaten = threaten with threats. Fig. *Polypoton*. Ap. 6.

threaten. Gr. *apeileo*. Only here and 1 Pet. 2. 23. The noun *apeile* occ.
 here, v. 29; 9. 1. Eph. 6. 9.

that they speak, &c. = Lit. no longer to speak to no man. A double
 negative, for emphasis.

18 not. Gr. *me*. Ap. 105. II.

speak = speak forth. Gr. *phthengomai*. Only here, and 2 Pet. 2. 16, 18.

Cp. 2. 4.

at all. Gr. *katholou*. Only here.

nor. Gr. *mede*.

19 answered and said. Ap. 122. 3.

Whether = If. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

more = rather.

judge. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1. Fig. *Anacoenosis*. Ap. 6.

20 but = not. As v. 17.

have seen and heard = saw (Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1) and heard.

21 So when, &c. = But having further threatened. Only here.

let . . . go = Gr. *apoluo*. Ap. 174. 11.

nothing, &c. = no further means of punishing.

because of Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

glorified. Gr. *doxazo*. See note on 3. 13.

was done = had taken place.

22 was shewed = had been wrought.

4: 23-5: 11.

AMONG THE BRETHREN.

4: 23-31.

Return of the Apostles.

4: 32-5: 11.

Unity.

4: 23-31.

RETURN OF THE APOSTLES.

23.

Report.

24-30.

Prayer.

31-.

Answer.

-31.

Testimony.

23 being = having been.

their own country = their own. Gr.

idios.

reported. Gr. *apangello*. Cp. Ap. 121. 5. 6.

4: 24-30.

PRAYER.

24.

God's power. Creation.

25-.

Word by David.

-25, 26.

Man's rage predicted.

27, 28.

Man's rage accomplished.

29.

Word by Apostles.

30.

God's power. Healing.

24 with one accord. See note on 1. 14.

hast made = *rnadest*. **earth**. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

hast said = *saidst*. This quotation is from Ps. 2. 1, 2. See notes there.

rage. Gr. *phuasso*. Only here in N.T. Used in Sept. of Ps. 2. 1, as transl. of Heb. *ragash*

Mark 13. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 15.

26 The kings. i.e. Gentiles.

rulers. i.e. Jews.

Christ. i.e. Messiah. Ap. 98. IX.

27 of a truth. Lit. upon (Ap. 104. ix 1) truth. The texts add "in this city".

Child = servant. Gr. *pais*, as v. 25. Fig. *Catachresis*. Ap. 6.

hast anointed = *didst anoint*. See note on Luke 4. 18. **Gentiles**. Gr. *ethnos*, as in v. 25.

Lord. Gr. *Despotes*. Ap. 98. VI. ii 1.

art God. The texts omit

25 servant. Gr. *pais*. Ap. 108 iv. and 190. I. 6.

heathen = nations. Gr. *ethnos*. Hence our word "heathen".

imagine = meditate. Gr. *meletao*. Here,

together. See note on 1. 15.

28 For to do whatsoever Thy hand and Thy ^ocounsel *predestinated* ^oto be done.

29 And *as to the present*, Lord, ^obehold their ¹⁷threatenings: and *give* unto Thy *bond servants*, that with all ¹³boldness they may ¹speak Thy ⁴word,

30 ⁷In stretching forth Thine hand *for healing*; and that ^osigns and ^owonders may be done by the ¹⁰name of Thy holy ²⁷*Servant* ¹³Jesus."

31 And *while they* ^oprayed, the place was ^oshaken *in which* they were assembled together; and they were all ⁸filled with the *Holy Spirit* [gifts], and they ¹spake the ⁴word of God with ¹³boldness.

32 And *of the full number of the believing ones* were of one heart and of one soul: *and not even* said *one of them* that *any one* of *his possessions* was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great ⁷power *were giving forth* the ^oapostles *the testimony* of the ²resurrection of the Lord ¹³Jesus: and great ^ograce was upon them all.

34 *For neither were* there any among them *in need*: for as many as were ^opossessors of ^olands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the ³³apostles' feet: and *it was distributed* unto every man ^oaccording as *any one* had need.

36 ^oAnd *Joseph*, who by the ³³apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of ^oconsolation,) a Levite, and *a Cypriote by race*,

37 Having *a field*, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the ³³apostles' feet.

5 But a ^ocertain man *by name* ^oAnanias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And ^okept back *part from* the price, his wife

Barnabas. It is possible that Joseph Barnabas, or Barnabbas, is the same as Joseph Barsabbas of 1. 23, and that he was reserved for a better lot by the Holy Spirit. **son.** Ap. 108. iii. See note on 3. 25. **consolation.** Or, exhortation. Gr. *paraklesis* has both meanings. See Luke 2. 25; 6. 24. 1 Cor. 14. 3. **of the country of Cyprus** = a Cypriote by race. **37 land** Lit. a field, as in Luke 14. 18.

5: 1-11.**DECEIT.**

1, 2.	Ananias.
3, 4.	Remonstrance.
5-.	Death.
-5.	Fear.
6.	Burial.
7, 8.	Sapphira.
9.	Remonstrance.
10-.	Death.
-10.	Burial.
11.	Fear.

1 certain. Ap. 123. 3. **man.** Ap. 123. 2. grace and beauty attached to persons whose principles were bad. **of** = from. Ap. 104. iv.

named = by name.

Ananias. Ananias and Sapphira, names of

2 kept back. Gr. *noaphizomai*. Only here, v. 3. Tit. 9. 10.

28 counsel. Ap. 102. 4. Cp. 2. 23.

determined before. Gr. *proorizo*. Generally translated "predestinate". See Rom. 8. 29, 30. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Eph. 1. 5, 11.

to be done. Fig. *Hypo-zeugma* (*Zeugma*. 3. Ap. 6.) As "hand" could not determine.

29 now = as to the present. Gr. *tanun*. A strong form of *num*. Only here, 5. 38; 17. 30; 20. 32; 27. 22.

behold. Gr. *epeidon*. Ap. 133. II. 1. Only here and Luke 1. 25.

grant = give.

servants = bond-servants. Ap. 190. I. 2.

with. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

30 to heal = for (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) healing.

signs. As in vv. 10, 22.

wonders. Gr. *teras*. Ap. 176. 2.

31 when they had = while they.

prayed. Ap. 134. I. 5.

shaken. Gr. *saleuo*. Cp. 16. 26.

where = in which.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 14.

4: 32--5: 11.**UNITY.**

4: 32-.

Unity.

4: -32.

Community of goods.

4: 33.

Power and Grace.

4: 34--5: 11.

Community of goods.

32 the multitude, &c. = of the full number (Gr. *plethos*) of the believing ones.

soul. Ap. 110. V. 1.

neither = and not even.

any = one.

ought = any one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

the things which he possessed = his possessions. Gr. *huparcho*. Cp. Luke 9. 48 and 12. 15.

33 gave = were giving forth.

apostles. Ap. 189.

witness = the testimony. Gr. *marturion*. First occ. Matt. 8. 4.

grace. Ap. 184. I. 1.

4: 34--5: 11.**COMMUNITY OF GOODS.**

4: 34, 35.

General.

4: 36--5: 11.

Particular.

34 Neither = For neither.

was = were. Gr. *huparche*. See note on Luke 9. 48. The texts read *en* was.

that lacked = in need. Only here. Cp. Ap. 134. I. 5.

possessors. Gr. *ktetor*. Only here.

lands. Gr. *chorion*. See note on Matt. 26. 36.

35 distribution, &c. = it was distributed.

he = any one. Gr. *tis*, as in v. 34.

36 The next chapter should begin here.

Joses. Texts read Joseph, as

in 1. 23.

Barnabas. It is possible that Joseph Barnabas, or

also *being conscious of it*, and brought a ¹certain part, and laid it at the ^oapostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to *THE Holy Spirit*, and to ²keep back *part* ²from the price of the *place* ?

4 ^oWhiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, *belonged* it not in thine own power? *why is it that* thou *didst put* this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied *to* men, but *to* God."

5 Now Ananias hearing these ^owords fell down, and *expired*: and ^ogreat fear came on all them that heard

6 ⁵Now the *younger men* ^oarose, ^owound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 ⁵Now it was *as it were an interval of about three hours*, and his wife, not ^oknowing what was done, came in.

8 ⁵And Peter ^oanswered ⁴to her, "Tell me *if* ye sold the ³*place* for so much?" And she said, "Yea, for so much."

9 Then Peter said unto her, "*Why* is it that ye *were agreed together* to tempt *THE Holy Spirit* of the Lord? ^obehold, the feet of them which have buried thy ^ohusband *are* at the door, and *they shall* carry thee out."

10 Then fell she down ^ostraightway ^oat his feet, and *expired*: and the ^oyoung men came in, and found her ^odead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her ⁹husband.

11 And ⁵great fear came upon all the ^ochurch, and upon *all those who* heard these things.

12 ⁵Now by the hands of the ²apostles were many ^osigns and ^owonders *being wrought* among the people; (and they were all ^owith one accord in ^oSolomon's porch.

13 ⁵Now of the rest durst *no one* ^ojoin himself to them: but the ¹²people ^omagnified them.

14 ⁵Now *believing ones* were the more added to the Lord, ^omultitudes both of men and ^owomen.)

15 *So that* they brought forth the ^osick *along* the streets,

being privy to = being conscious of. Gr. *suneidon*. Only here, 12. 12; 14. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 4. **at.** Ap. 104. xii. 3.

apostles. Ap. 189.

3 the Holy Ghost. Two arts. Ap. 101. II. 3: Cp. 1. 16.

land. Gr. *chorion*, as in 1. 18, 19; 4. 31, not *ktema* possession, as in v. 1; 2. 45. Matt. 19. 22.

4 Whiles . . . power? Lit. Is it not (Gr. *ouchi*) that, remaining, it remained to thee, and sold, it belonged to thy right?

was = belonged. Gr. *huparcho*. See Luke 9. 48.

power. Ap. 172. 5.

why = why is it that.

hast . . . conceived = didst put, implying careful deliberation, not sudden temptation. **unto** = to. **men.** Ap. 123. 1.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 3.

5 And = Now, or But.

words. Ap. 121. 10.

gave up the ghost = expired. Only here, v. 10; 12. 23. A medical word. Cp. *ekpneo*. Mark 15. 37.

great fear. Cp. "great grace", "great power", in 4. 33.

on = upon. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

these things. The texts omit.

6 young men = younger (men).

arose. Ap. 178. I. 1.

wound . . . up. Gr. *sustello*. Only here and 1 Cor. 7. 29.

7 about the space . . . after = as it were an interval. Gr. *diastema*.

Only here. A medical word.

when = and. not. Ap. 105. II.

knowing. Ap. 132. I. i

8 answered. Ap. 122. 3.

whether = if. Ap. 118. 2. a.

9 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

How = Why.

have agreed together = were agreed together. Gr. *sumphoneo*. Here, 15. 15, and four times in the Gospels. Cp. Engl. "symphony".

Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

behold. Ap. 133. I. 2. Fig. Asterismos. Ap. 6.

husband. Ap. 123. 2.

at. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

shall = they shall.

10 straightway. Gr. *parachrema*. See note on 3. 7.

at. Gr. *para*, as in v. 2, but the texts read *pros*.

yielded up the ghost. Same as in v. 5.

young men. Ap. 108. x.

dead. Ap. 139. 2.

by. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

11 upon. Gr. *epi*.

church. Ap. 180.

as many as = all those who.

5: 12-42. AMONG THE PEOPLE.

12-21-. Apostles' Activity.
-21-42-. Rulers' Opposition.

5: 12-21-. APOSTLES' ACTIVITY.

12-. Miracles.
-12-. In the Temple.
13-16. Miracles.
17, 18. In Prison.
19, 20. Miracle.
21-. In the Temple.

12 signs. Ap. 176. 3.

among. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

Solomon's porch. See note on John 10. 23.

Luke 15. 15.

multitudes. Gr. *ptethos*.

clause of v. 1. 2, all that intervenes being in a parenthesis.

wonders. Ap. 176. 2.

people. Gr. *laos*. See note on 2. 47.

13 no man = no one. Gr. *oudeis*.

magnified. Gr. *megaluno*. Cp. Luke 1. 46, 58.

women. Cp. 1. 14.

wrought = being wrought. Cp. Mark 16. 17, 18.

with one accord. See note on 1. 14

join himself. Gr. *kollaomai*. See note on

14 believers = believing (ones). Ap. 150. I. 1.

15 Insomuch that = So that. This depends upon the first

sick. See note on John 11. 1.

into = along.

and laid *them upon* beds and couches, *in order that even if it might be* the shadow of Peter passing by might ^oovershadow *some one* of them.

16 There came ¹⁴*a multitude also* out of the cities ^oround about unto Jerusalem, bringing ¹⁵sick folks, and them which were *beset by* unclean ^ospirits: and they were ^ohealed *all of them*.

17 But the ^ohigh priest ^orose up, and all they that were with him, (which is *a heresy* of the ^oSadducees,) and were filled with ^oindignation,

18 And laid their hands ⁵*upon* the ²apostles, and put them in the *public* ^oprison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the ^oprison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 "Go, stand and ^ospeak in the ^otemple to the ¹²people all *these words of* ^olife."

21 ⁵*Now* when they heard that, they entered into the ²⁰temple *towards day break*, and *were teaching*. But the ¹⁷high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the ^ocouncil together, and all the *assembly of the elders* of the *sons* of Israel, and ^osent *unto* the ^oprison to have them brought.

22 But when the ^oofficers came, and found them not in the ¹⁹prison, they returned, and *reported*,

23 Saying, "The ²¹prison *indeed* found we *locked* with all safety, and the *guards* standing ... before the doors: but when we had opened, we found ¹³*no one* within."

24 Now when ... the ^ocaptain of the ²⁰temple and the chief priests heard these *words*, they *were doubting* of them *what this might come to be*.

25 Then came one and ²²*reported to* them, saying, "Behold, the men whom ye put in ¹⁹prison are standing in the ²⁰temple, and teaching the ¹²people."

26 Then went the ²⁴captain with the ²²officers, and brought them ^owithout violence: for they feared the ¹²people, ^olest they should have been stoned.

27 ⁵*Now* when they had brought them, they set *them in* the ²¹council: and the ¹⁷high priest ^oasked them,

28 Saying, "Did not we ^ostraitly command you that ye should not teach in this ^oname? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and ^ointend to ^obring *the blood of this Man* upon us."

29 Then Peter and the *other* ²apostles ⁸answered and said,

shut = locked. Gr. *kleio*.
before. Ap. 104. xiv.
things = words. Ap. 121. 10.
 what this might come to be.
 (Gr. *bia*; here, 21, 35; 24, 7; 27, 41).
asked. See note on 1. 6.
name. See note on 2. 38.
 Cp. their own invocation in Matt. 27. 25.

keepers = guards. Gr. *phulax*. Only here and 12. 6, 19.

24 the high priest and. The texts omit.

doubted = were doubting Gr. *diaporeo*. See note on Luke 9. 7.

25 one. Ap. 123. 3.

lest = in order that (Gr. *hina*).

28 straitly command. Lit. command with a command. Fig. *Polypoton*. Ap. 6. A Hebraism.

intend. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

this, &c. = the blood of this Man (Emph.).

without. The texts omit.

captain. See note on 4. 1.

whereunto, &c. =

36 without. Lit. not (Ap. 105. 1.) with (Ap. 104. xi. 1) violence

37 before = In. Ap. 104. viii.

bring Gr. *epago*. Only here and 2 Pet. 2. 1, 5.

on = upon. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

couches. Gr. *krabbatos*. See note on Mark 2. 4.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

at the least = even if (it might be).

overshadow. Gr. *episkiazo*. See note on Luke 9. 34.

some = some one. Ap. 123. 3.

16 also, &c. = a multitude also.

round about. Gr. *perix*. Only here.

unto. Ap. 104. vi.

vexed = beset. Gr. *ochleo*, to crowd. Only here and Luke 6. 18. A medical word.

with = by. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

spirits. Ap. 101. II. 12.

healed. Gr. *therapeuo*. See note on Luke 6. 17, 18.

every one = all of them,

17 Then = But.

high priest. Gr. *archiereus*.

rose up. Ap. 178. I. 1. See v. 6.

sect. Gr. *hairesis* = a choosing, hence "heresy". Occ. here, 15. 5; 24. 5, 14; 26. 5; 28. 22. 1 Cor. 11. 19. Gal. 5. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 1.

Sadducees. Ap. 120. II. 2. Cp. 4. 1.

indignation. Gr. *zelos*. Only other occ. in Acts in 13. 45. Used in a good sense in John 2. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 2, &c.

18 common = public. Gr. *demosios*. Only here, 16. 37; 18. 28; 20. 20.

prison. Same as "hold" in 4. 3.

19 prison. Gr. *phulake*, the common word for "prison".

20 speak. Ap. 121. 7.

temple. See 2. 46.

the words, &c. = these words of life. Fig. *Hypallage*. Ap. 6.

words. Gr. *rhema*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

life. Ap. 170. 1. The life through resurrection so bitterly opposed by the Sadducees. Cp. 13. 26.

21 into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

early in the morning = towards (Ap. 104. xviii) daybreak. Gr. *tou orthrou*. Cp. Luke 24. 1. John 8. 2.

taught = were teaching.

5: -21-42. RULERS' OPPOSITION.

-21.	Assembly.
-21-23.	Apostles sent for.
24, 25.	Alarm.
26, 27.	Apostles brought
-27, 28.	Investigation.
29-32.	Apostles' Answer.
33.	Murderous Design.
34.	Apostles excluded.
35-39.	Wise counsel.
40-42.	Apostles released.

-21 council. See note on Matt. 5. 22.

senate = assembly of the elders. Only here in NT but frequent in Sept. for "elders".

children = sons. Ap. 108. iii.

sent. Ap. 174. 1.

to = unto Ap. 104. vi.

prison = place of bonds. Only here, v. 23; 16. 26 Matt. 11. 2. Used in Sept. in Gen. 39. 22, &c

22 officers. Ap. 190. I. 7. See note on Luke 1. 2. John 7. 32; 18. 3.

told. Same as "reported", 4. 23.

23 truly = indeed.

"It is *necessary* to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, Whom ye *laid hands on having* hanged ¹⁵upon a tree.

31 *This one* ... God exalted to His right hand to be a *Leader* and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are ... witnesses of these *words*; and so is also *THE Holy Spirit*, Whom God gave to them that obey Him."

33 Now they having heard that, they were cut to the heart, and were consulting to slay them.

34 Then rose up one in the ²¹council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, honoured by all the ¹²people, and commanded to put the ²apostles out of court;

35 And said unto them, "Men, Israelites, take heed to yourselves what ye are about to do upon these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, saying that he was himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was ³³slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and came to be nought.

37 After *this one* ¹⁷rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and caused to revolt much ¹²people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as ³⁶obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Stand away from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be out of men, it will be overthrown:

39 But if it be of God, ye are not able to overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even God fighters."

40 Now to him they agreed: and when they had called the ²apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not ²⁰speak in the ²⁸name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 They indeed therefore departed from the presence of the ²¹council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to be dishonoured for the ²⁸name.

42 And daily in the ²⁰temple courts, and at home, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus as the Christ.

6 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Greek speaking Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows

counsel. Gr. boule. Ap. 102. 4.

Gr. kataluo, transl. "dissolve" in 2 Cor. 5. 1.

overthrow. Gr. kataluo, as in v. 38.

to fight against God = God-fighters. Gr. Theomachos.

let them go. See on 4. 21.

Here, Luke 20. 35; 21. 36. 2 Thess. 1. 5.

John 8. 49. Rom. 1. 24; 2. 23. Jas. 2. 6. Fig. Oxymoron. Ap. 6.

Gr. kat' (Ap. 104. x. 2) oikon = at home. See on 2. 46.

(Ap. 98. XI), the name of v. 41.

of = out of. Gr. ek. Ap. 104. vii.

39 if. Gr. ei. Ap. 118. 2. a.

lest haply. Gr. mepote, compound of me. Ap. 105. II.

40 agreed, as v. 36.

41 And they = They indeed therefore.

suffer shame = be dishonoured or counted unworthy. Gr. atimazo. Here, Luke 20. 11.

His = the.

preach. Ap. 121. 4.

will come to nought = will be overthrown.

cannot = are not (Ap. 105. I.) able to.

beaten. Cp. Deut. 25. 1-3. Mark 13. 9.

counted worthy. Gr. kataxiomai.

His = the.

42 in every house.

Jesus Christ = Jesus as the Christ

29 We ought = it is necessary.

obey. Gr. peitharchoo. Only here, v. 32; 27. 21. Tit. 3. 1.

30 raised up. Gr. egeiro. Ap. 178. I. 4.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

slew = laid hands on. Gr. diacheirizomai. Only here and 26. 21.

and = having.

tree. Ap. 162.

31 him = This One. It is emphatic, and so placed first in the sentence.

hath. Omit.

exalted. Gr. hupsoo. See note on John 12. 32.

with = at, or to. See 2. 33.

Prince. Gr. archegos. See note on 3. 15.

Saviour. Gr. Soter. Occurs twenty-four times. First occ. Luke 1. 47.

repentance. Ap. 111. II. 1.

forgiveness. Gr. aphesis. More frequently transl. "remission". See 2.

38. Luke 4. 18; 24. 47. Cp. Ap. 174. 12.

sins. Gr. hamartia. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

32 His. Omit.

witnesses. See note on 1. 8. things = words. Gr. rhema, as in v. 20.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

hath given = gave.

33 When, &c. = Now they having heard.

cut to the heart. Gr. diapiromai. Only here and 7. 54.

took counsels = were consulting. Gr. bouleuo.

slay. Gr. anaireo. See note on 2. 23.

34 stood there up = rose up. Gr. anistemi. Ap. 178. I. 1, as in vv. 6. 17.

Pharisee. Ap. 120. II.

Gamaliel. The grandson of the famous Hillel. He was Saul's instructor

(22. 3), and is said to have died about 52 A. D.

a doctor of the law. See note on Luke 5. 17.

had in reputation = honoured. Gr. timios. Generally transl. "precious".

among = by (dat. case).

put ... forth. Lit. make ... outside, i.e. put out of court.

35 Ye men of Israel = Men, Israelites. See note on 1. 11.

intend = are about.

as touching = upon, or in the case of. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

36 Theudas. The name is not uncommon in the Talmud.

boasting, &c. = saying that he was.

somebody. Gr. tis. Ap. 123. 3. Fig. Tapeinosis. Ap. 6.

joined themselves. Gr. proskollaomai. Only here, Matt. 19. 5. Mark

10. 7. Eph. 5. 31. Cp. v. 13.

obeyed. Ap. 150. I. 2.

scattered. Gr. dialuo. Only here. A medical word.

brought. Lit. came to be.

37 After. Gr. meta. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

this man = this one.

Judas of Galilee. His revolt is recorded by Josephus, Ant. xviii. 1. § 1.

taxing. Gr. apographe. Only here and Luke 2. 2, which see.

drew away = caused to revolt or apostatize.

after. Gr. opiso.

he also. Ap. 124. 5.

perished. Gr. apollumi. Only here in Acts. See note on John 17. 12.

38 Refrain = Stand away. Gr. Mid. of ahistemi (v. 37).

if. Ap. 118. I. b.

6. 1-7 [For Structure see next page].

6. 1 murmuring. Gr. gongusmos. An onomatopoeic word. Here, John 7. 12. Phil. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

Grecians = Greek-speaking Jews. Gr. Hellenistes.

were *being overlooked* in the daily *ministering*.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, "It is not *pleasing* that we should leave the °word of God, and serve °tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, °look ye out *from* you °seven men °of honest report, full of *the Spirit* and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this *need*.

4 But we will °give ourselves continually to °prayer, and to the °ministry of the °word.

5 And the °saying pleased the whole °multitude: and they chose °Stephen, a man full of °faith and of °*the Spirit*, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a *comer over* of °Antioch:

6 Whom they set *in the presence of* the °apostles: and when they had °prayed, they °laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the °word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great *crowd* of the priests were obedient to °the faith [*in the name*].

8 And Stephen, full of *grace* and °power, did great °wonders and *signs* among the °people.

9 Then there °arose certain *out of* the °synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the °Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them *out of* °Cilicia and of Asia, *questioning* with Stephen.

10 And they were not *strong enough* to °resist the wisdom and *the Spirit* by which he °spake.

11 Then they *secretly persuaded* men, which said, "We have heard him °speak °blasphemous °words against *the Law*, and against God."

12 And they °stirred up the °people, and the °elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and *violently seized* him, and brought him to the *Sanhedrin*,

13 And set up false °witnesses, which said, "This man ceaseth not to °speak °blasphemous °words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus *the Nazarene* will destroy *the Temple*,

6: 1-7. AMONG THE BRETHREN.

1. Disciples multiplied.
2. Apostles' Work. Negative.
3. Appointment proposed.
4. Apostles' Work. Positive.
- 5, 6. Appointment made.
7. Disciples multiplied.

neglected = being overlooked. Gr. *paratheoreo*. Cp. Ap. 133. I. 11. Only here.

daily. Gr. *kathemerinos*. Only here.

ministration = ministering. Ap. 190. II. 1. It was the relief of 2. 44, 45.

2 reason pleasing. Gr. *arestos*. Occurs also 12. 3. John 8. 29. 1 John 3. 22.

word. Ap. 121. 10.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

serve. Ap. 190. III. 1.

tables. i.e. the business of distribution. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

3 look ye out. Ap. 133. III. 5. **among** = from. Ap. 104. vii.

seven. Ap. 10.

men. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2.

of honest report. Lit. witnessed to, or attested. Gr. *martureo*. Cp. Heb. 11. 2, 4, 5, 39, R.V.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 14. The texts omit "Holy". Cp. v. 10.

over. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

business = need. Gr. *chreia*, as in 2. 45; 4. 35.

4 give ourselves continually. Gr. *proskartereo*, as in 1. 14.

prayer. Ap. 134. II. 2.

ministry. Ap. 190. III. 1.

5 saying. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 2.

Stephen. Gr. *Stephanos* = a crown. All the names are Greek. These are called the seven deacons, but the word *diakonos* is not used in the Acts. See Ap. 190. I. 1. Besides Stephen, Philip is the only one of whom anything is recorded (8. 5; 21. 8).

faith. Ap. 150. II. 1.

proselyte. See note on Matt. 23. 15.

Antioch. In Syria.

6 before = in the presence of apostles. Ap. 189.

prayed. Ap. 131. I. 2.

laid, &c. Cp. Num. 27. 18-23.

7 company = crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

the faith, i.e. in the Name. Cp. 3. 16.

6: 8--8: 1. AMONG THE PEOPLE.

- 6: 8. Stephen's Miracles.
- 6: 9. Opposition.
- 6: 10. Stephen's Wisdom.
- 6: 11. False Witnesses.
- 6: 12. Stephen's Arrest.
- 6: 13, 14. False Witnesses.
- 6: 15--8: 1. Stephen's Testimony and Martyrdom.

8 faith. The texts read "grace". Ap. 184. I. 1.

people. See note on 2. 47.

synagogue. Ap. 120.

Libertines. During the Civil Wars many Jews had been enslaved, and afterwards set free by their masters. A manumitted slave was called *libertinus*. These were probably the descendants of such freedmen who had returned to Jerusalem, after the decree of Tiberius expelling the Jews from Rome about 20 A. D.

21. 39. Probably Saul was one of these disputers.

10 able = strong enough. See 15. 10.

spake. Ap. 121. 7.

2 Tim. 3. 2. 2 Pet. 2. 11.

the Law.

Ap. 189.

13 witnesses. Gr. *martur*. See 1. 8.

2. 22; 3. 6; 4. 10.

of the courts of which the Sanhedrin was sitting.

power. Ap. 172. 1.

9 arose. Ap. 178. I. 1.

of = from. Ap. 104. iv.

disputing. Gr. *suzeteo*, generally transl. "question". Cp. Mark 1. 27; 8. 11; 9. 10, 14, 16.

resist. Gr. *anthistemi*. Cp. Luke 21. 15.

11 suborned. Gr. *hupoballo*. Only here.

words. Gr. *rhema*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

12 stirred up. Gr. *sunkineo*. Only here. Frequent in medical works.

caught = violently seized. Gr. *sunarpazo*. Only here, 19. 29; 27. 15, and Luke 8. 29.

man. Ap. 123. 1.

shall = will.

destroy. Gr. *kataluo*. Cp. 5. 38, 39.

wonders. Ap. 176. 2.

certain. Ap. 123. 3.

miracles = signs. Ap. 176. 3.

of = out of. Ap. 104. vii.

spirit. See note on v. 3.

blasphemous. Gr. *blasphemos*. Here, v. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

Moses. See note on 3. 22. Here meaning

elders, &c. See note on 4. 5, and

council. See note on 4. 15.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene. Cp.

this place, i.e. the temple, in one

and shall change the *ethics* which Moses delivered us.”

15 And all that sat in the ¹²*Sanhedrin*, *fastening their eyes* on him, ^osaw his face *as if* the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, “*If these things are so.*”

2 And *Stephen* said, “Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of ^oglory *was seen by* our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he *settled* in *Haran*,

3 And said unto him, ‘Get thee out of thy *land*, and *out of* thy ^okindred, and *hither* into the ^oland which **I** shall shew thee.’

4 Then came he out of the ³land of the Chaldaeans, and ²*settled* in ²*Haran*: and from thence, *after that* his father was dead, he *changed his abode* into this ³land, wherein ye now ²dwell.

5 And **He** gave him *not any* inheritance in it, *not even so much as a place for a foot*: yet **He** ^opromised that **He** would give it to him for a ^opossession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had *not any* ^ochild.

6 And God ^ospake on this wise, That his seed should *be a stranger* in a *foreign* ³land; and that they should *enslave them*, and *wrong them* ^ofour hundred years.

7 ‘And the ^onation *whom they shall serve* will **I** judge,’ said God: ‘and after *these things* shall they come forth, and *worship Me* in this place.’

8 And **He** gave him the ^ocovenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat *Isaac*, and circumcised him the eighth day; and *Isaac* begat *Jacob*; and *Jacob* begat the twelve ^opatriarchs.

9 And the ⁸patriarchs, *being jealous*, sold *Joseph* into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his *tribulations*, and gave him *grace* and wisdom *before* Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all ... Egypt and Chanaan, and great ¹⁰*tribulations*: and our fathers found ⁵*nothing to fill with*.

12 But when *Jacob* heard that there was ^ocorn in Egypt, he ^osent out our fathers *the first time*.

change. Gr. *allasso*. Here; Rom. 1. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 51, 52. Gal. 4. 20. Heb. 1. 12.

customs. Gr. *ethos*. Hence Engl. "ethics". Occ. twelve times. All in Luke and Acts, except John 19. 40. Heb. 10. 25.

6: 15--8: 1. STEPHEN'S TESTIMONY AND DEATH.

6: 15--7: 1.	Stephen and the High Priest.
7: 2-8.	Abraham. The Land promised.
7: 9-16.	Joseph. Persecuted. Delivered.
7: 17-31.	Moses. Type of the Prophet.
7: 32-34.	The Wilderness a Holy Place.
7: 35-39.	Rejection.
7: 40-43.	Tabernacles of Idols.
7: 44.	Jehovah's Tabernacle.
7: -45, 46.	David. Persecuted. Delivered.
7: 47.	Solomon. Type of the King.
7: 48-50.	All places Holy.
7: 51-53.	Resistance.
7: 54--8: 1-.	Death of Stephen.

15 looking stedfastly = fastening their eyes. Ap. 133. III. 6. Cp. 1. 10. **saw.** Ap. 133. I. 1. **as it had been** = as if.

7. 1 Are these things so = If (Ap. 118. 2. a) these things are so.

2 Men. Ap. 123. 2. Cp. 1. 11.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

glory. See p. 1511. This is the genitive of character. Ap. 17. 1. Cp. Ps. 29. 3, and note the seven other similar expressions, "the God of comfort" (Rom. 15. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 3), "hope" (Rom. 15. 13), "love" (2 Cor. 13. 11), "patience" (Rom. 15. 5), "peace" (Rom. 15. 33, &c), "all grace" (1 Pet. 5. 10), and "truth" (Deut. 32. 4, &c).

appeared unto = was seen by. Gr. *optomai*. Ap. 106. vi.

dwelt = settled. Gr. *katoikeo*. See note on 2. 6.

Charran = Haran (Gen. 11. 31).

3 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

country = land. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

from = out of. Gr. *ek*, as above.

kindred. Gr. *sungeneia*. Only here, v. 14, and Luke 1. 61.

come = hither. Gr. *deuro*.

land. Gr. *ge*, as above.

4 when = after that. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. It was Abraham, not Terah, who had been called (Gen. 12. 1), and therefore Terah could get no farther than Haran. There was a long sojourn in Haran of twenty-five years. See Ap. 50. pp. 51, 52.

removed him. Gr. *metoikizo* = to cause to change one's abode. Only here and v. 43. In the Sept. in 1 Chron. 5. 6. Amos 5. 27, &c. wherein = into (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) which, i.e. into which ye came and now dwell there.

5 none = not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) any.

no, not, &c. = not even (Gr. *oude*). Fig. *Epitasis*. Ap. 6.

to set his foot on = a place (Gr. *bema*. See note on John 19. 13) for a foot. *kataschesis*. Only here and v. 45.

spake. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7. Quoted from Gen. 15. 13, 14.

The verb *paroikeo*, only in Luke 24. 18. Heb. 11. 9.

= enslave them. Gr. *doulouo*. Ap. 190. III. 3.

1 Pet. 3. 13. **four hundred years.** See note on Ex. 12. 40.

to whom, &c. = whom they shall serve. Gr. *douleuo*. Ap. 190. III. 2.

serve = worship. Gr. *latreuo*. Ap. 137. 4. Cp. Ex. 3. 12.

patriarchs. See note on 2. 29.

10 delivered. Gr. *exaireo*. Here, v. 34; 12. 11; 23. 27; 26. 17. Matt. 5. 29; 18. 9. Gal. 1. 4.

Cp. Ps. 105. 17-19. **favour** = grace. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184. I. 1.

11 the land of. Omit.

12 corn. Gr. *sita*, an irregular pl. of *sitos*, the word used elsewhere in N.T. and Sept. The texts read *sitia*, from *sition*, a word much used by medical writers.

sent out. Gr. *exapostello*. Ap. 174. 2.

promised. Ref. to Gen. 13. 15.

possession. Gr.

child. Gr. *teknon*. Ap. 108. i. 6

sojourn = be a stranger. Gr. *paroikos*. Here, v. 29. Eph. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

strange = foreign. Gr. *allotrios*. Ap. 124. 6.

bring them into bondage

entreat them evil = wrong them. Gr. *kakoo*. Cp. Ap. 128. III. 2. Here, v. 19; 12. 1; 14. 2; 18. 10.

7 nation. Gr. *ethnos*. See note on 4. 25, 27.

judge. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

that = these things.

8 covenant. Gr. *diatheke*. See note on Matt. 26. 28.

9 moved with envy = being jealous. Gr. *zeloo*. Cp. the noun *zelos*, 5. 17.

afflictions = tribulations. Gr. *thlipsis*.

in the sight of = before. Gr. *enantion*.

sustenance. Gr. *chortasma*. Only here. Cp. the verb *chortazo* = to fill. First occ. Matt. 5. 6.

first = the first time.

13 And *in* the second *time* Joseph was ^omade known to his brethren; and Joseph's *race became manifest to* Pharaoh.

14 Then ^osent Joseph, and ^ocalled his father Jacob *to him*, and all his ³kindred, ^othreescore and fifteen ^osouls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and *came to his end*, he, and our fathers,

16 And were *removed* into *Shechem*, and laid in the *tomb* that Abraham ^obought for a sum of money *from* the ^osons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But *as soon as* the time of the ^opromise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the ^opeople grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till ^oanother ^oking ^oarose, which ^oknew not Joseph.

19 *This one* dealt *wisely* with our ¹³kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they *caused to be exposed* their *babes*, to the end they might not *be preserved alive*.

20 In which time ^oMoses was born, and was *fair to God*, and ^onourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was ^ocast out, Pharaoh's daughter ^otook him up, and ²⁰nourished him for *a son for herself*.

22 And ²⁰Moses was *educated* ^oin all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in ^owords and in *works*.

23 And when ^ohe was full forty years old, it came *upon* his heart to ^ovisit his brethren the *sons* of Israel.

24 And ^oseeing one *of them being wronged*, he ^odefended *him*, and *took vengeance for the oppressed one, having smitten* the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren ... understood how that God by *His* hand would *give them salvation*: but they understood not.

26 And the *following* day he ^oshewed himself unto them as they *fought*, and *was reconciling them into peace* ...saying, '*Men*, ye are brethren; why *wrong ye one another* ?'

27 But he that ²⁶did his neighbour wrong ^othrust him away, saying, 'Who made thee a ruler and a ^ojudge over us?'

28 *Thou dost not wish to* kill me, as thou *killedst* the Egyptian yesterday?'

29 Then fled ²⁰Moses ¹³at this ^osaying, and was a ^ostranger in the ³land of *Midian*, where he begat two ¹⁶sons.

30 And when forty years were *fulfilled*, there ²appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel ... in a flame *of a burning bush*.

13 at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

made known. Gr. *anagnorizomai*. Only here. Cp. Ap. 132. I. ii.

kindred = race. Gr. *genos*.

was made known = became (Gr. *ginomai*) manifest (Gr. *phaneros*. Ap. 106. I. viii). See Gen. 45. 16.

unto = to.

14 sent. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

called ... to him. Gr. *metakaleomai*. Here, 10. 32; 20. 17; 24. 25. *meta* in composition expresses the idea of change.

threescore, &c. This included Jacob's kindred. See note on Gen. 46. 26.

souls. Gr. *psuche*. Ap. 110. II.

15 died = came to his end. Gr. *teleutao*.

16 carried over = removed. Gr. *metatithemi*. Only here; Gal. 1. 6. Heb. 7. 12; 11. 5, 6. Jude 4.

Sychem = Shechem (Gen. 50. 5). See Ap. 187.

sepulchre. Gr. *mnema*. See note on 2. 29.

bought. Gr. *oneomai*. Only here.

of = from. Gr. *para*.

sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii.

17 when = as soon as.

promise. Gr. *epangelia*. See note on 1. 4.

people. Gr. *laos*. See note on 2. 47.

18 another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

king. See Ap. 188.

arose. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. i.

19 The same = This one.

dealt subtilly with. Gr. *katasophizomai*. Only here. In Sept. "deal wisely", Ex. 1. 10.

cast out = caused to be exposed (Gr. *ekthetos*. Only here).

young children = babes. Gr. *brephos*. Ap. 108. viii.

to the end. Gr. *eis*.

live = be born alive, or preserved alive. Gr. *zoogoneo*. Only here and Luke 17. 33. See also 1 Tim. 6. 13. In Sept. in Ex. 1. 17, 18, 22, &c.

20 Moses. See note on 8. 22.

exceeding fair = fair to God. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

fair. Gr. *asteios*. Only here and Heb. 11. 23. The word used in Ex. 2. 2, Sept.

nourished up. Gr. *anatrepho*. Only here, v. 21 and 22. 3. A word common in medical writers.

21 cast out. Gr. *ekthemi*, verb of *ekthetos*, in v. 19. Only here, 11. 4; 18. 26; 28. 23.

took ... up. Gr. *anaireo*. Generally transl. "kill", i.e. take away (by death). See v. 28; 2. 23; 5. 33, 36, &c.

her own son = a son for herself.

22 learned = educated. Gr. *paideuo*.

in all, &c. This included the mysteries of the Egyptian religion, as all education was in the hands of the priests.

words. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

deeds = works. Fig. *Syntheton*. Ap. 6.

23 he was, &c. Lit. a period (Gr. *chronos*) of forty years (Gr. *tessarakontaetes*. Only here and 13. 18) was fulfilled. Gr. *pleroo*. Ap. 125. 7.

into = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

visit. Gr. *episkeptomai*. Ap. 133. III. 6.

children = sons. Gr. *huios* as in v. 16.

24 seeing. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

suffer wrong = being wronged. Gr. *adikeo*. Cp. Ap. 128. VII. 1.

defended. Gr. *amunomai*. Only here.

avenged = took vengeance (Gr. *ekdikesis*. Here, Luke 18. 7, 8; 21. 22. Rom. 12. 19. 2 Cor. 7. 11. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Heb. 10. 30. 1 Pet. 2. 14) for.

him that was oppressed = the oppressed one. Gr. *kataponeomai*. Only here and 2 Pet. 2. 7.

and smote = having smitten. **25** would have. Omit.

deliver them = give them salvation.

26 next = following. Gr. *epeimi*. Only here, 16. 11; 20. 15; 21. 18; 23. 11. See note on Matt. 6. 11.

shewed himself. Gr. *optomai*, as in v. 2.

strove = fought. Gr. *machomai*. Only here, John 6. 52. 2 Tim. 2. 24. James 4. 2.

would have set them = was driving them together. Gr. *sunelauno*. Only here. But the texts read "was reconciling them", Gr. *sunallasso*.

(Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) peace.

again. Omit.

Sirs = Men. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2.

The pl. *andres* is transl. "Sirs" six times, all in Acts, here, 14. 15; 19.

25; 27. 10, 21, 25.

do ye wrong one to another = wrong ye one another. Gr. *adikeo*, as in v. 24.

27 thrust him away. Gr. *apotheomai*.

Only here. v. 39; 13. 46. Rom. 11. 1, 2. 1 Tim. 1. 19.

judge. Gr. *dikastes*. Only here, v. 35. Luke 12. 14. Cp. Ap. 177. 4.

28 Wilt thou = Thou dost not (Ap. 105. II) wish (Ap. 102. 1); *me* is used with questions, where a negative answer is expected.

kill. Gr. *anaireo*, as in v. 21.

diddest = killedst.

29 saying. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 22.

stranger. Gr. *paroikos*. Same as "sojourn" in v. 6.

Midian = Midian. See Ex. 2. 15; 3. 1.

30 expired = fulfilled. Gr. *pleroo*, as in v. 23.

of the Lord. The texts omit.

of fire in a bush = of a burning bush. Fig. *Antimereia*. Ap. 6.

31 When ²⁰Moses ²⁴saw *it*, he wondered at the ^osight: and as he drew near to *inspect it*, the voice of the Lord came ^o....

32 Saying, 'I am the ^oGod of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the ... of Isaac, and ... of Jacob.' Then ²⁰Moses *became trembling*, and durst not *inspect*.

33 Then said the Lord to him, 'Put off *the sandal of thy feet*.: for the place ^owhere thou standest is holy ^oground.

34 ^oI have ²⁴seen, I have ²⁴seen the *wrong* of My ¹⁷People which is in Egypt, and I have heard their ^ogroaning, and am come down to ¹⁰deliver them. And now ³come, I will send thee into Egypt.'

35 This ²⁰Moses whom they refused, saying, 'Who made thee a ruler and a ²⁷judge?' the same did God ¹⁴send *to be* a ruler and a *redeemer* by the hand of the Angel Which ²*was seen by him* in the bush.

36 *This one* brought them out, after that he had *done* ^owonders and ^osigns in the ³land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is *the* ²⁰Moses, which said ¹³*to* the ²³sons of Israel, ^o'A prophet shall the Lord ... God ^oraise up ¹³*to* you of your brethren, *as* me; ^oHim shall ye hear.'

38 This is he, that was in the *assembly* in the wilderness with the Angel Which ⁶spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the *living utterances* to give ¹³*to* us:

39 To whom our fathers ^owould *be obedient*, but ²⁷thrust *him away*, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, 'Make us ^ogods ^oto go before us: for *as for* this ²⁰Moses, which brought us out of the ³land of Egypt, we *know* not what *has come to* him.'

41 And they *were calf-making* in those days, and offered sacrifice ¹³*to* the ^oidol, and *were rejoicing* in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to ^oworship the *army of the heaven*; *even as it has been* written in *a* book of the prophets, 'O ... house of Israel, *did ye offer to Me* slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 *Ye even* took up the *tent* of Moloch, and the star of your ⁴⁰god ^oRemphan, ^ofigures which ye made to ^oworship them: and I will ^ocarry you away beyond ^oBabylon.

44 Our fathers had the ⁴³*tent of testimony* in the wilderness, ⁴²*even as He arranged*, ⁶speaking ¹³*to* ²⁰Moses, that he should make it according to the ^ofashion that he had ^oseen.

31 sight. Gr. *horama*. Occ. twelve times, all in Acts, except in Matt. 17. 9. Always trans, "vision", except here. Not the same word as in 2. 17.

behold = inspect, or consider. Gr. *katanoeo*. Ap. 133. II. 4. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. b. 1. B. a.

unto him. The texts omit. The quotations are from Ex. 3. 32

32 God. The texts omit the third and fourth occ. of the word in this verse.

trembled = became trembling (Gr. *entromos*. Only here, 16. 29. Heb. 12. 21).

33 thy shoes, &c. = the sandal of thy feet.

where = in (Gr. *en*) which, but the texts read *epi*.

ground. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

34 I have seen, I have seen. A Hebraism. Fig. *Polyptoton*. Ap. 6. Lit. Seeing, I saw.

affliction = wrong. Gr. *kakosis*. Only here. Cp. Kakoo, vv. 6, 19.

groaning. Gr. *stenagmos*. Only here and Rom. 8. 26.

35 deliverer = redeemer. Gr. *lutroes*. Only here. Cp. *lutron*, ransom (Matt. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45); *lutroo*, redeem (Luke 24. 21. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 18); *lutrosis*, redemption (Luke 1. 68; 2. 38. Heb. 9. 12).

by = in. Gr. *en*, but the texts read *sun*.

36 He = This one.

shewed. Lit. done. See Deut. 31. 2; 34. 7.

wonders. Gr. *teras*. Ap. 176. 2. signs. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3.

37 that = the.

A Prophet. Quoted from Deut. 18. 15. Cp. 3. 22.

your. The texts omit.

raise up. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

like unto = as.

Him shall ye hear. The texts omit, but not the Syriac.

38 church. Ap. 186.

lively = living. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

oracles = utterances. Gr. *logion*. Only here; Rom. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

39 would. Ap. 102. 1.

obey = be obedient (Gr. *hupekoos*. Only here; 2 Cor. 2. 9. Phil. 2. 8).

from them = away.

40 gods. Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

to go before. Gr. *proporeuomai*. Only here and Luke 1. 76.

wot = know. Ap. 132. I. i.

is become of = has come (to).

41 made a calf Gr. *moschopoieo*, a compound word, meaning "were calf-making" Only here.

idol. Gr. *eidolon*. The first of eleven occ. Only word so rendered.

rejoiced = were rejoicing. Gr. *euphraino*. Same word as in 2. 26.

42 worship. Same word as "serve" in v. 7.

host = army. Gr. *stratia*. Only here and Luke 2. 13.

heaven = the heaven. See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10.

as = even as.

is = has been.

the = a.

ye. Omit.

have ye offered = did ye offer. This question is introduced by *me*, as in v. 28.

slain beasts. Gr. *sphagion*. Only here. Cp. *sphage*, 8. 32.

43 Yea, ye = Ye even.

tabernacle. Gr. *skene*, tent.

Ap. 107. II. 3 (b).

carry ... away. Gr. *metoikizo*, as in v. 4.

See note there. The stages of captivity were : Syrian, to Damascus; Assyrian, beyond Damascus to Mesopotamia; Babylonian, to Babylon and beyond, and now they were to be carried to the uttermost parts of the earth.

Rev. 15. 5.

fashion Gr. *tupos*, as in v. 43.

Remphan. See notes on Amos 5. 25-27, from which this quotation is taken. It follows the Sept. very closely.

figures. Gr. *tupos*. See note on John 20. 25 (print). Rom. 5. 14.

beyond. Gr. *epekeina*. Only here.

worship. Gr. *proskuneo*. Ap. 137. 1.

Babylon. Amos says "Damascus".

44 witness = testimony. Gr. *marturion*, as in 4. 33. See Ex. 25. 16; 26. 33; 30. 6

had appointed = arranged.

according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

seen. Gr. *horao*. Ap. 133. I. 8. Cp. Ex. 26. 30; 27. 8. Heb. 8. 5.

45 Which ... our fathers that *in their turn* brought in *also* with *Joshua* into the possession of the °Gentiles, whom God *thrust out from* the face of our fathers, *until* the days of °David;

46 Who found ¹⁰*grace in the eyes of* God, and *asked* to find a *habitation* for the God of Jacob.

47 But °Solomon built Him an house.

48 *But not the Most High in hand-made temples dwelleth;* ⁴²*even as* saith the prophet,

49 ⁴²*The Heaven is My throne, and °earth is the footstool of My feet: what kind of* house will ye build Me? saith the Lord: 'or what *is* the place of My °rest?

50 Hath °not My hand made all these things?

51 Ye °stiffnecked and °uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always *fall against THE Holy Spirit:* as your fathers *did*, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets *did not your fathers persecute* ? and they *slew* them which °shewed before of the °coming of the Just One; of Whom ye *became* now ... °betrayers and murderers:

53 Who ... received the law *unto* the °disposition of angels, and ... *guarded it not.*"

54 When they heard these things, they were °cut to the heart, and they *were gnashing their teeth on him.*

55 But he, °being full of °the *Holy Spirit*, °looked up stedfastly into ⁴²*the Heaven*, and saw the glory of God, and °Jesus standing on the °right hand of God,

56 And said, °Behold, I °see °the heavens *thrown open*, and the Son of man standing on the ⁵⁵right hand of God."

57 Then they cried out with a *great* voice, and *held tight* their ears, and *rushed* upon him °with one accord,

58 And cast *him without* the city, and *kept casting stones at him:* and the °witnesses laid down their clothes at a °young man's feet, whose name was °Saul.

59 And they ⁵⁸stoned Stephen, °calling upon *God*, and saying, "Lord ⁵⁵Jesus, receive my °spirit.

60 And he °kneeled down, and cried with a ⁵⁷*great* voice,

45 also. This should he read after "brought in".

came after = received in succession. Gr. *diadechomai*. Only here. R.V. "in their turn".

Jesus = Joshua. Cp. Heb. 4. 8. The Heb. means "Jehovah the Saviour". See note on title, Josh. 1.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*, same as nation, v. 7.

drave out = thrust out. Gr. *exotheo*. Only here and 27. 39. Cp. v. 27.

before = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

unto = until. Gr. *heos*.

David. Like Joseph, David was rejected, and tested by affliction before God gave him deliverance.

46 before = in the eyes of. Gr. *enopion*.

desired = asked. Gr. *aiteo*. Ap. 134. I. 4. See 2 Sam. 7. 2, 3.

tabernacle. Gr. *skenoma*. Only here and 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14. Not the same as in v. 44. R.V. reads "habitation". Cp. Ps. 132. 5.

47 Solomon. Stephen does not enlarge upon the history of either David or Solomon, probably because he saw the gathering storm on the faces of his audience.

48 Howbeit, &c. Read, "But not the Most High in hand-made temples dwelleth". The "not" stands first by Fig. *Anastrophe*. Ap. 6.

the Most High. Gr. *hupsistos*. This, as a title of Deity, occ. nine times. See Luke 1. 32.

Temples. The texts omit.

made with hands. Gr. *cheiropoiotos*. Here, 17. 34. Mark 14. 58. Eph. 2. 11. Heb. 9. 11, 24.

49 earth. Gr. *ge*, as in v. 3.

My footstool = the footstool of my feet, as in 2. 35. Cp. Matt. 5. 35, and see note on Matt. 22. 44.

what = what kind of.

rest. Gr. *katapausis*. Only here; Heb. 3. 11, 18; 4. 1, 3, 3, 5, 10, 11.

50 not. Gr. *ouchi*. Ap. 105. I (a). Freely quoted from Isa. 66. 1, 2.

51 stiffnecked. Gr. *sklerotrachelos*. Only here in NT., but in Sept. in Ex. 33. 3, 5; 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. Cp. Deut. 31. 27. 2 Chron. 30. 8.

Prov. 29. 1. This is an instance of Fig. *Ecphonesis*. Ap. 6.

uncircumcised. Gr. *aperitmetos*. Only here.

resist = fall against. Gr. *antipto*. Only here.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3. This verse is quoted in support of the idea that men can successfully withstand the Spirit, instead of stumbling at His words. Cp. Matt. 21. 44.

52 have, &c. = did ... persecute. **have slain** = slew.

shewed before. Gr. *prokatangello*. See 3. 18.

coming. Gr. *eleusis*. Only here.

the Just One. Gr. *dikaios*. Ap. 191. 1. Cp. 3. 14; 22. 14. 1 John 2. 1.

have been = became.

the. Omit.

betrayers. Gr. *prodotes*. Here, Luke 6. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 4.

53 have. Omit.

by = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

disposition. Gr. *diatage*. Only here and Rom. 13.2. The Syriac reads, "by the precept". Cp. v. 38 and Gal. 3. 19.

have, &c. = guarded it not.

54 cut. Gr. *diapriomai*, as in 5. 33.

brugmos. Matt. 8. 12, &c. Both are medical words.

the Holy Ghost No article. Ap. 101. II. 14.

courts, open to the sky.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

Ap. 133. I. 2. Fig. *Asterismos*. Ap. 6.

opened. Gr. *anoigo*, but the texts read "*dianoigo*", thrown open.

only place where He is so named by man. In John 12. 34, the Lord's own words are repeated in a question.

crowd in indignation.

homothumadon. See note on 1. 14.

Cp. Heb. 13. 13.

in accordance with the law they had to cast the first stone (Deut. 17. 7).

probably about thirty-three years of age. *Neonias* was the next period to *neaniskos* (Ap. 108. x), but the limits are very uncertain.

59 calling upon. There is no Ellipsis of the word God. See R.V. Stephen called upon and invoked the Lord.

spirit. Ap. 101. II. 6

60 kneeled down. Lit. "placed the knees", an expression used in Luke (22. 41) and Acts (here, 9. 40; 20. 36; 21. 5), and once in Mark (15. 19). In the Epistles we read "bow the knee". Eph. 3. 14.

gnashed, &c. = were gnashing their teeth on him. Gr. *bruchos*. Only here. An onomatopoeic word, like

being. Gr. *huparcho*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

looked up stedfastly. Gr. *atenizo*. Ap. 133. III. 6. He was probably in one of the Temple

right hand Fig. *Anthropopatheia*. Ap. 6.

56 Behold Gr. *idou*,

the heavens. Pl. See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10.

Son of Man. Ap. 98 XVI. The eighty-fifth occ. Only here in Acts, and the

57 loud = great, i.e. the shout of the

ran = rushed.

with one accord. Gr.

witnesses. See note on 1. 8. In

young man. Gr. *neanias*. Only here, 20. 9; 23. 17. 18, 22. He was

probably about thirty-three years of age.

Saul. Gr. *Saulos*.

“Lord, lay not this ^osin *to them*.” And when he had said this, he ^ofell asleep.

8 And Saul was *approving of* his ^odeath. And *in* that *day* there *arose* a great persecution against the ^ochurch which *was* at Jerusalem; and they were all ^oscattered abroad throughout the *districts* of Judaea and Samaria, ^oexcept ^othe apostles.

2 And ^odevout men ^ocarried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great ^olamentation over him.

3 But Saul, he ^omade havock of the ¹church, entering into *house by house*, and *dragging* men and ^owomen committed *them* to ^oprison.

4 They *therefore indeed* that were ¹scattered abroad ^owent every where preaching the ^oword.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and ^opreached *the Messiah* to them.

6 And the *crowds* ^owith one accord *took heed to* those things *spoken by Philip*, ^ohearing and seeing the *signs* which he *was doing*.

7 For unclean ^ospirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many *paralytics*, and that were lame, were ^ohealed.

8 And there *came to be* great joy in that city.

9 But there was a ^ocertain man, called [*by name*] Simon, which *before was, in the city, practicing magic, bewitching* the people of Samaria, *saying* that himself was *a certain* great one:

sin. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

to their charge = to them.

fell asleep. Gr. *koimaomai*. Ap. 171. 2.

8. 1 consenting unto = approving of. Gr. *suneu-dokeo*. Only here, 22. 20. Luke 11. 48. Rom. 1. 32. 1 Cor. 7. 12, 13. Cp. John 16. 2.

death. Gr. *anairesis* = taking off. Only here and 22. 20. Cp. *anaireo*, 2. 23, &c. This clause belongs to the previous chapter.

8: -15--11: 30. MINISTRY OF PETER AND OTHERS IN THE LAND.

8: -1-3.	Persecution in Jerusalem.
8: 4.	Believers scattered.
8: 5-40.	Ministry at Samaria, &c.
9: 1, 2.	Persecution by Saul.
9: 3-19-.	Saul converted.
9: -19-22.	Ministry at Damascus.
9: 22-30.	Persecution of Saul.
9: 31.	Assemblies multiplied.
9: 32--10: 48.	Ministry at Lydda, &c.
11: 1-17.	Dissension in the Assemblies.
11: 18.	Peace restored.
11: 19-30.	Ministry at Phenice, &c.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii

time = day.

was = arose.

church. Ap. 186.

scattered abroad. Gr. *diaspeiro*. Only here, v. 4; 11. 19. Cp. *diaspora*. Jas. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.

throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

regions = districts.

except. Gr. *plen*.

the apostles. They remained at the center of affairs, to watch over the infant assemblies. Cp. v. 14. See Ap. 189.

2 devout. Gr. *eulabes*. See note on 2. 5.

carried . . . to his burial. Lit. carried away together. Gr. *sunkomizo*. Only here.

lamentation. Gr. *kopetos*. Only here.

3 As for = But.

made havock of. Gr. *lumainomai*. Only here.

every house. Gr. *kata* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *tous oikous* = house by house.

haling = dragging Gr. *suro*. See note on John 21. 8.

See 5. 19.

4 Therefore, &c. = They therefore indeed.

forty-three times, thirty-one times in Luke and Acts.

women. Cp. 1. 14; 5. 14.

prison. Gr. *phulake*.

went every where. Lit. passed through. Gr. *dierchomai*. Occ

preaching. Gr. *euangelizo*. Ap. 121. 4.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

8: 5-40. MINISTRY AT SAMARIA, &C.

5-25.	Samaria.
26-40.	In the South.

8: 5-25. SAMARIA.

5-.	Phillip.
-5.	His message.
6-.	Heed given.
-6, 7.	Cause.
8.	Phillip's ministry. Result.
9-.	Simon.
-9.	His message.
10, 11-.	Heed given.
-11.	Cause.
12-25.	Phillip's ministry. Result.

5 preached. Gr. *kerusso*. Ap. 121. 1.

Christ, i.e. the Messiah. Ap. 98. IX.

unto = to.

6 people = crowds. Gr. *ochlos*.

with one accord. Gr. *homothumadon*. See note on 1. 14.

gave heed. Same word as "take heed" in 5. 35, and "attended" in 16. 14.

which Philip spake = spoken by (Gr *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1) Philip.

hearing, &c. Lit. in that they heard and saw (Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5).

miracles = signs. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3.

did = was doing.

taken with palsies = paralytic. Gr.

paraluomai. Only here, 9. 33. Luke 5. 18, 24. Heb. 12. 12, (feeble).

healed. Gr. *therapeuo*. Ap. 137. 6.

8 was = came to be.

9 certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

called. Lit. by name.

beforetime . . . used sorcery Lit before was (Gr. *prouparcho*. Only here and

Luke 23, 12) practicing magic (Gr *mageuo*, to act as a magos. Only here. Cp. 13. 6, 8. Matt. 2. 1, 7, 16).

same. Omit.

and bewitched = bewitching Gr *existemi*, to drive out of one's senses. In middle voice, to be amazed. Cp. 2. 7, 12. Mark 3. 21 2 Cor 5 13.

people. Gr. *ethnos*, nation.

giving out = saying.

some = a certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

10 To whom they all ⁶gave heed, from the ⁰least to the greatest, saying, “***This one*** is the great ⁰power of ⁰God.”

11 And to him they ***gave heed***, ⁰because that of long time he ***had been bewitching*** them with ***magical arts***.

12 But when they ⁰believed Philip preaching ... concerning ⁰the kingdom of God, and the ⁰name of Jesus Christ, they were ⁰baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself ***also believed***: and when he was ¹²baptized, he ***was continuing*** with Philip, and ***was amazed***, ⁰beholding the ***great mighty works*** which were done.

14 Now when the ¹apostles which were ¹in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the ⁴word of God, they ⁰sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed ***concerning*** them, that they might receive ⁰the ***Holy Spirit***:

16 (For as yet he was fallen ⁰upon ***no one*** of them: only they ***had been baptized into*** the ¹²name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they ***their hands upon*** them, and they ***were receiving*** ¹⁵the ***Holy Spirit***.

18 And when Simon ***perceived*** that ⁰through laying on of the ¹apostles' hands ***THE Holy Spirit is*** given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, “Give me also this ***authority, in order that*** on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive ¹⁵the ***Holy Spirit***.”

20 But Peter said unto him, “Thy money ⁰perish with thee, because thou hast thought ***to purchase*** the ***free gift*** of God ***through*** money.

21 Thou hast ***not*** part nor lot in this ***reckoning***: for thy heart is not right ***before*** God.

22 ⁰Repent therefore ***from*** this thy wickedness, and pray ***Lord***, if perhaps the thought of thine heart ***shall*** be ⁰forgiven thee.

23 For I ***see*** that thou art in the ⁰gall of ⁰bitterness, and ***in*** the bond of ⁰iniquity.”

24 Then ⁰answered Simon, and said, “Pray ye to the Lord for me, that ***not one*** of these things which ye have spoken come ⁰upon me.”

25 ***They indeed therefore***, when they had ***fulfilled their testimony*** and ***spoke*** the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem,

with = through. Gr. *diet*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

matter = reckoning, or account. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. the texts read *enanti*, before.

Ap. 128. II. 2.

if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

23 perceive = see. Gr. *horao*. Ap. 133. I. 8.

bitterness. Gr. *pikria*. Here, Rom. 3. 14. Eph. 4. 31. Heb. 12. 15. word for a ligature.

to. Gr. *pros*.

From this incident comes the term “simony” for traffic in sacred things.

testified. Gr. *diamarturomai*, i.e. fulfilled their testimony. Cp. 2. 40.

21 neither = not. Gr. *ou*.

not. Gr. *ou*, as above.

22 Repent. Gr. *metanoeo*. Ap. 111. I. 1.

pray. Gr. *deomai*. Ap. 134. I. 5.

thought. Gr. *epinoia*. Only here.

iniquity. Gr. *adikia*. Ap. 128. VII. 1.

none = not one. Gr. *medeis*.

lot. Gr. *kleros*. Cp. 1. 17, 25, 26.

in the sight of = in the eyes of. Gr. *enopion*. But

of = from. Gr. *apo*.

wickedness. Gr. *kakia*.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. The texts read “Lord”.

forgiven. Gr. *aphiemi*. Ap. 174. 12.

gall. Gr. *chole*. Only here and Matt. 27. 34. Cp. Dent. 29. 18.

bond. Gr. *sundesmos*. Here, Eph. 4. 3. Col. 2. 19; 3. 14. A medical

24 answered, &c. Ap. 122. 3.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

25 And they. Lit. They indeed therefore.

preached = spoke. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

10 from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

least, &c. Lit. little unto great.

power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1.

God Ap. 98. I. i. 1. He thus assumed to be the Divine Logos. Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 24.

11 had regard. Same word as “gave heed” in vv. 6, 10.

because that ... he had. Lit. because of (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2) their having been bewitched by.

sorceries = magical arts. Gr. *mageia*. Only here. Cp. *mageuo*, v. 9.

This man = This one.

8: 12--25. PHILLIP'S MINISTRY. RESULT.

12. Baptisms.

13. Simon's baptism.

14. Apostles' visit.

15-17. Holy Spirit given.

18-24. Simon's offer.

25. Apostles' return.

12 believed. Ap. 150. I. i. ii.

the things. The texts omit.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

the kingdom of God. Ap. 112 and 114.

name. Cp. 3. 6.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. i.

13 believed also = also believed. Ap. 150. I. i. i.

continued = was continuing. Gr. *proskartereo*. See note on 1. 14.

wondered = was amazed, or dumbfounded. Middle of *existemi*. Cp.

“bewitched”, v. 9.

beholding. Gr. *theoreo*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

miracles. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 176. 1.

signs. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3. The A.V. reverses the translation here.

“Miracles and signs” should be “signs and powers, or mighty works”. The texts add “great”.

14 sent. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

15 prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

for = concerning. Gr. *peri*, as in v. 12.

the Holy Ghost = holy spirit. Gr. *pneuma hagian*. No article.

Ap. 101. II. 14.

16 none = no one. Gr. *oudeis*. There is a double negative in the sentence.

were = had been. Gr. *huparcho*. See Luke 9. 48.

baptized in = baptized into. Ap. 115. I. iv.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X. See Ap. 185.

17 on = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

received = were receiving, i.e. continuing to receive.

18 saw. Gr. *theaomai*. Ap. 133. I. 12. The texts read *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

the Holy Ghost. *to pneuma to hagian*. Both articles, because referring to what has been already spoken of in v. 15. **was** = is.

19 power = authority. Gr. *exousia*. Ap. 172. 5.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

20 perish. Lit. be unto (Gr. *eis*) destruction (Gr. *apoleia*). See John 17.

12. Peter's indignant words are an instance of Fig. *Apodioxis*. Ap. 6.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

that, &c. = to purchase.

gift = free gift. Gr. *dorea*. See 2. 38.

and *evangelized* many °villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord °spake unto Philip, saying, "Arise, and go *down to* the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto °Gaza, which is desert."

27 And he arose and went: and, °behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch *a potentate of* °Candace °queen of the Ethiopians, who *was over* all her °treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to °worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting *upon* his chariot read *Isaiah* the prophet.

29 And the Angel said *to* Philip, "Go near, and °join thyself to this chariot."

30 Then Philip *having run up*, heard him read the prophet

Isaiah, and said, °"Understandest thou what thou readest?"

31 And he said, "How can I, *if not some one* should *lead me in the way*?" And he *besought* Philip *that* he would come up and sit with him.

32 Now the context of the Scripture which he read was this, "He was led as a sheep to the °slaughter; and like a °lamb voiceless before the one shearing Him, so opened He not His mouth:

33 In his *low estate* his °judgment was taken away: and who shall *tell* His *posterity*? *because* His °life is taken from the °earth."

34 And the eunuch ²⁴answered Philip, and said, "I pray thee, *concerning* whom speaketh the prophet this? *concerning* himself, or of °some other man?"

35 But Philip °opened his mouth, and began *from* the same Scripture, and °preached *to* him Jesus.

36 And as they went *down their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, "*behold, here is* water; what doth hinder me to be ¹²baptized?"

37 °And Philip said, "If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest." And he answered and said, "I believe that *Jesus Christ is the Son of God*."

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he ¹²baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, ²⁹the angel of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: *for [taught by the Spirit, he needed him not]*, he *went his way* rejoicing.

40 But Philip *was carried to, and found* at Ashdod:

preached the gospel in = evangelized. Gr. *euangelizo*. Ap. 121. 4. villages. Once John had wished to call down fire from heaven on a Samaritan village. Luke 9. 54.

8: 26-40.

IN THE SOUTH.

26. Phillip. The Angel's command.
27, 28. The Eunuch. Reading.
29, 30. Phillip. The Spirit's command.
31-34. The Eunuch. Questions.
35. Phillip. Preaching.
36-38. The Eunuch. Baptism.
39, 40. Phillip. Caught away.

26 And = But.

the = an.

spake. Gr. *laleo*, as v. 25.

Arise. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

towards = down to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. unto. Gr. *epi*.

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Gaza. One of the five cities of the Philistines; destroyed by Alexander.

27 behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2.

of great authority = a potentate. Gr. *dunastes*. Ap. 98. V.

under = of.

Candace. A title of the queens of Ethiopia. Cp. Pharaoh.

queen. Gr. *basilissa*. Only here, Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31. Rev. 18. 7.

had the charge of = was over (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1).

treasure. Gr. *gaza*. Only here.

worship. Gr. *proskuneo*. Ap. 137. 1.

28 in = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

29 Then = And.

the Spirit, i.e. the angel. Ap. 101. II. 11.

join thyself. Gr. *kollaomai*. See note on 5. 13.

30 And. Same as "Then", v. 29.

ran thither to him, and. Lit. having run up.

Understandest. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii. Fig. *Paregmenon*. Ap. 6.

"Read" is *anaginosko*.

31 except. Lit. If (Ap. 118. I. b.) . . . not (Ap. 105. II).

some man = some one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

guide me = lead me in the way. Gr. *hodegeo*. Only here, Matt. 15. 14.

Luke 6. 39. John 16. 13. Rev. 7. 17.

desired = besought. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

32 The place = Now the context. Gr. *perioche*. Only here. Quoted from Isa. 53. 7, almost word for word from the Sept.

slaughter. Gr. *sphage*. Only here, Rom. 8. 36. Jas. 5. 5.

lamb. Gr. *amnos*. See note on John 1. 29.

dumb. Gr. *aphonos*, voiceless. Only here, 1 Cor. 12. 2; 14. 10. 2 Pet. 2.

16. The usual word in the Gospels is *kophos*.

his shearer = the one shearing (Gr. *keiro*) him.

33 humiliation = low estate. Referring to the whole period of His life on earth. Gr. *tapeinosis*. Only here, Luke 1. 48. Phil. 3. 21. James 1. 10.

judgment. Gr. *krisis*. Ap. 177. 7.

declare = tell. Gr. *diegeomai*. Only here, 9. 27; 12. 17. Mark 5. 16; 9. 9. Luke 8. 39; 9. 10. Heb. 11. 32.

generation = posterity. Gr. *genea*. Cp. Matt. 1. 17. See also Dan. 9. 26, "have nothing" (R.V.). John 12. 24, "alone".

for = because.

life. Gr. *zoe*. Ap. 170. 1.

earth. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

34 of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

some ... man. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

other. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

35 Then = But.

opened his mouth. A Hebraism. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

at = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

the same =

this. **36** On = down. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

See = Behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2.

37 Most texts omit this verse. The R.V.

puts it in the margin.

with = out of. Gr. *ek*.

Son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. See also Ap. 98. XV.

38 into. Gr. *eis*.

39 Out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

and = for. Supply *ellipsis*, taught by the Spirit, he needed him not.

40 was found = was carried to, and found. A *constructio prolegnans*.

no more. Gr. *ouk ouketi*, a double negative.

went on his way = went his way.

rejoicing. Cp. v. 8.

at = to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Azotus. = Ashdod. See Josh. 11. 22.

and passing through he ⁴preached in all the cities, ^otill he came to ^oCaesarea.

9 Now Saul, yet ^obreathing out threatenings and *murder* against the disciples of the Lord, went *to* the high priest,
2 And ^odesired of him letters to ^oDamascus to the synagogues, that if he found any *being of the faith of the believers*, *both* ^omen or ^owomen, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 ¹But ^oas he journeyed, *it came to pass that he drew nigh* ²Damascus: and suddenly there *flashed around* him a ^olight *out from* ^oheaven:

4 And he *falling* heard a ^ovoice saying ¹to him, ^o“Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?”

5 And he said, “Who art thou, Lord?” And *He* said, “**I Am** ^oJesus Whom thou persecutest:” ^o*it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.*

6 And he *trembling and astonished* said, “Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, “Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be ^otold thee what thou must do.”

7 ¹Now the men which ^ojourneyed with him stood ^ospeechless, ^ohearing a ⁴voice, but ^oseeing *no one*.

8 ¹Now Saul *was raised up* from the ⁴earth; and when his eyes were opened, he ^osaw *nothing*: but they *leading him by the hand* brought *him* into ²Damascus.

9 ¹And he was three days *not seeing*, and *not* did eat nor drink.

10 ¹Now there was a ^ocertain disciple at ²Damascus, *by name* Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a ^ovision, “Ananias.” And he said, “Behold, I *am here*, Lord.”

11 ¹And the Lord *said* unto him, ⁶“Arise, and go into the *lane* which is called ^oStraight, and *seek* in the house of Judas for a *Tarsean*, *Saul by name*: for, ^obehold, he prayeth,

till. Gr. *heos*.

Caesarea. Not Caesarea Philippi (Matt. 16. 13), but the place on the coast, between Carmel and Joppa. It was built by Herod, and called Caesarea Sebaste, in honour of Augustus (Gr. *Sebastoa*) Caesar. Herod built a mole or breakwater, so as to make a harbour (Josephus, *Ant.* XVI, v. 1). Now a ruin.

9. 1 And = But, or Now. **breathing out**. Gr. *empneo*. Only here. **threatenings**. Gr. *apeile*. See 4. 17.

slaughter = murder. Gr. *phonos*. Occ. ten times. Always trans, murder, except here and Heb. 11. 37. **against**. Gr. *eis*. *Ap.* 104. vi. **unto** = to.

2 desired. Gr. *aiteo*. *Ap.* 134. I. 4.

Damascus. Probably the oldest city in the world. First mentioned in Gen. 14. 15. Founded before Baal-see and Palmyra, has outlived them both. In David's time a garrison town (2 Sam. 8. 6). Rebelled against Solomon (1 Kings 11. 24). Many interesting events connected with it. See 2 Kings 8. 7-15; 14. 28; 16. 9, 10. 2 Chron. 24. 23. Isa. 7. 8, &c.

of this way = being of the way. Note the term "the way" to describe the faith of the believers. See 18. 25, 26; 19. 9, 23; 22. 4; 24. 14, 22, and cp. John 14. 6.

whether they were = both.

men. Gr. *aner*. *Ap.* 123. 2.

women. Cp. 8. 3.

unto. Gr. *eis*. *Ap.* 104. vi.

9: 3-19- SAUL CONVERTED.

3, 4.	Call to Saul.
5, 6-.	Response.
-6, 7.	Command. Arise.
8-.	Obedience.
-8, 9-.	Blindness.
-9.	Fasting.
10-.	Call to Ananias.
-10.	Response.
11-16.	Command. Arise.
17-.	Obedience.
-17, 18.	Sight restored.
19-.	Fast ended.

3 as he journeyed. Lit. in (Gr. *en*. *Ap.* 104. viii) the journeying.

he came near = it came to pass that he drew nigh.

suddenly. Gr. *exaiphnes*. Occ. here, 22. 6, Mark 13. 36. Luke 2. 13; 9. 39.

shined round about = flashed around. Gr. *periastrapto*. Only here and 22. 6. Compound of *peri*, around, and *astrapto*, to lighten. (See Luke 17.

24; 24. 4. Cp. Matt. 28. 3.)

heaven, sing. See Matt. 6. 9, 10.

"sound", 2. 6.

Saoul is found. Fig. *Epizeuxis*. *Ap.* 6. See Gen. 22. 11.

it is hard, &c. The texts omit "it is hard", &c. to "unto him", in the middle of v. 6. The words were probably supplied from the personal narrative in 26. 14.

6 Arise. Gr. *anistemi*. *Ap.* 178. I. 1.

7 journeyed with. Gr. *sunodeuo*. Only here.

(holdeth his peace) and Is. 56. 10 (dumb).

spoken. Cp. 22. 9. This is expressed by the word "voice" (*phone*) being in the genitive case here, and in the accusative case in v. 4. Cp. John 12. 28-30.

seeing. Gr. *theoreo*. *Ap.* 133. I. 11.

saw. Gr. *blepo*. *Ap.* 133. I. 5.

Gr. *cheiragogeo*. Only here and 22. 11. Cp. 13. 11.

neither = not. Gr. *ou*. *Ap.* 105. I.

vision. See note on 7. 31.

12. 10. Matt. 6. 2. Luke 14. 21.

enquire = seek. Gr. *zeteo*.

disputed with Stephen (6. 9).

light. Gr. *phos*. *Ap.* 130. I.

4 fell . . . and = falling.

Saul, Saul. Up to 13. 9, the Greek form *Saulos* is used in the narrative, but here, 17; 13. 21; 22. 7, 13; 26. 14, the Hebrew *Saoul* is found. Fig. *Epizeuxis*. *Ap.* 6. See Gen. 22. 11.

5 the Lord. The texts read "He".

Jesus. *Ap.* 98. X.

into. Gr. *eis*. *Ap.* 104. vi.

told. Gr. *laleo*. *Ap.* 121. 7.

speechless. Gr. *enneos* or *eneos*. Only here in N.T., but found in Sept. Prov. 17. 28

hearing. The companions of Saul heard the sound of the voice, but did not distinguish the words spoken. Cp. 22. 9. This is expressed by the word "voice" (*phone*) being in the genitive case here, and in the accusative case in v. 4. Cp. John 12. 28-30.

no man = no one. Gr. *medeis*.

8 arose = was raised up. Gr. *egeiro*. *Ap.* 178. I. 4.

no man = no one. Gr. *oudeis*. The texts read "nothing".

led . . . and = leading him by the hand.

9 without slight = not (Gr. *me*) seeing (Gr. *blepo*. *Ap.* 133. I. 5).

named = by name.

10 certain. Gr. *tis*. *Ap.* 123. 3.

Behold. Gr. *idou*. *Ap.* 133. I. 2. Fig. *Asterismos*. *Ap.* 6.

11 street = lane. Gr. *rhume*. Here,

Straight. It ran direct from the W. gate to the E. gate. In oriental cities such would be the bazaar.

one, &c. = a Tarsean, Saul by name. Tarsus was the capital of Cilicia. Saul was doubtless one of those who

prayeth. Gr. *proseuchomai*. *Ap.* 134. I. 2.

12 And *saw* in a ¹⁰vision a man ¹⁰*by name* Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might ^oreceive his sight."

13 Then Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard *from* many *concerning* this man, *how many evil things* he hath done to Thy *separated, ones* at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath ^oauthority from the chief priests to bind all that ^ocall on Thy name."

15 But the Lord said ¹¹to him, "Go thy way: for he is *a vessel of election for Me*, to bear *My name in the presence of the* ^oGentiles, and kings, and the *sons* of Israel:

16 For *I* will *forewarn* him how great things he must ^osuffer *on behalf of My name.*"

17 ¹And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, ^o"Brother ^oSaul, the Lord, *even* ⁵Jesus, *That was seen by thee in the way by which* thou camest, hath ^osent me, that thou mightest ¹²receive thy sight, and be filled with ^othe *Holy Spirit [Gifts].*"

18 And *straightway* there *fell away* from his eyes as it had been ^oscales: and he ¹²received sight ... and ⁶arose, and was ^obaptized.

19 And when he had received *nourishment*, he was strengthened. ¹Then was Saul ¹⁰certain days with the disciples which *were* at ²Damascus.

20 And ^ostraightway he ^opreached *Jesus* in the synagogues, that *This One* is ^othe Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* ^owere amazed, and said; "Is not this he that *devastated* them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither *for this, in order that* he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?"

22 But Saul *was strengthened*, and ^oconfounded the Jews which ^odwelt at ²Damascus, ^oproving that this is *the Messiah*.

23 ¹Now *when three years* were fulfilled, the Jews *plotted* to ^okill him:

24 But their *plot* was ^oknown to Saul.

12 *hath seen* = saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

receive his sight. Gr. *anablepo*. Ap. 133. I. 6.

13 *by* = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

Of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

how much evil = how many evil things. Gr. *kakos*. Ap. 128. III. 2.

saints = holy, or separated, ones. Gr. *hagios*. Cp. Ps. 116. 15.

14 *authority*. Gr. *exousia*. Ap. 172. 5.

call, &c. See note on 2. 21.

15 *a chosen vessel* = a vessel of choice, or election (Gr. *ekloge*). Occ. here, Rom. 9. 11; 11. 5, 7, 28. 1 Thess. 1. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 10.

unto = for. **Before** = in the presence of.

Gentiles = nations. Gr. *ethnos*.

children = sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. Note the order.

16 *shew* = forewarn. Gr. *hupodeiknumi*. Occ. elsewhere 20. 35. Matt. 3. 7. Luke 3. 7; 6. 47; 12. 5.

suffer. See 2 Cor. 11. 23-28.

for My name's sake = on behalf of (Gr. *huper*.) My name. See 22. 14-18

17 *Brother*. Thus recognizing him as a fellow-disciple.

Saul. Gr. *Saoul*, as in v. 4.

appeared unto = was seen by. Gr. *optomai*. Ap. 106. I. vi.

as = by which.

sent. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

the Holy Ghost. Gr. *pneuma hagian*. Ap. 101. II. 14.

18 *immediately* = straightway. Gr. *eutheos*,

fell = fell away. Gr. *apopto*. Only here.

scales. Gr. *lepis*. Only here in NT. In Sept., Lev. 11. 9. 10. &c.

forthwith. Gr. *parachrema*. Cp. 3. 7; 5. 10. The texts omit.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. 1.

19 *meat* = nourishment. Gr. *trophe*.

20 *straightway*. Gr. *eutheos*, as in v. 18.

preached. Gr. *kerusso*. Ap. 121. 1.

Christ. The texts read "Jesus".

He = This One.

the Son of God. Ap. 98. XV.

21 *were amazed*. Gr. *existemi*. Cp. 2. 7; 8. 9, 13.

destroyed = devastated. Gr. *portheo*. Same word as in Gal. 1. 13, 23.

Not the same as in 8. 3.

for that intent = for (Gr. *eis*.) this.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

22 *increased ... in strength* = was strengthened. Gr. *endunamoo*. Occ. elsewhere, Rom. 4. 20. Eph. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 1;

4. 17. Heb. 11. 34. Cp. Ap. 172. 1.

confounded. See note on 2. 6.

dwelt. See note on 2. 5.

proving. Gr. *sumbibazo*. Lit. bring together, compare. Here, 16. 10

1 Cor. 2. 16. Eph. 4. 16. Col. 2. 2, 19.

very Christ = the Christ, i.e. the Messiah. Ap. 98. IX. Instead of searching the Scriptures to see if these things were so, the Damascenes were occupied with the change in Saul's attitude. Hence we read nothing of believers. Contrast 17. 11, 12. No epistle addressed to them nor any record of a church there.

9: 23-30. PERSECUTION OF SAUL.

23.	Plot to kill (<i>anaireo</i>)
24.	Plot known.
25, 26-.	Escape to Jerusalem.
-26.	Suspicion.
27.	Preaching boldly (<i>parrhesiazomai</i>).
28.	Reception.
29-.	Speaking boldly (<i>parrhesiazomai</i>)
-29.	Plot to slay (<i>anaireo</i>)
30-.	Plot known.
-30.	Escape to Tarsus.

23 *after that* = when.

many days = the three years of Gal. 1. 18. Cp. 1 Kings 2. 38, 39, where many days also implies three years.

took counsel = plotted. Gr. *sumbouleuo*. Occ. elsewhere, Matt. 26. 4. John 11. 53; 18. 14. Rev. 3. 18.

kill. See note on "slain", 2. 23.

24 *laying await* = plot. Gr. *epiboule*. Occ. elsewhere 20. 3, 19; 23. 30.

known. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. ii.

of = to.

And they *were watching* the gates day and night *that they might* ²³kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and *sent him down through* the wall *lowering him in* a ^obasket.

26 ¹Now when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he *tried* to ^ojoin himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, *hesitating to believe* that he was a disciple.

27 But ^oBarnabas *laid hold of* him, and brought *him* to the ^oapostles, and *related* unto them how he had ¹²seen the Lord in the way, and that he had ^ospoken to him, and how he had *spoke without reserve* at ²Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them ^ocoming in and going out [in every day life] at Jerusalem.

29 And he ^ospake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and ^odisputed against the ^oGrecians: but they *took in hand* to *kill* him.

30 *But the brethren having got to know*, they ^obrought him down to Caesarea, and ^osent him forth to ¹¹Tarsus.

31 *The church indeed therefore had peace* ^othroughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, *being edified and walking in the fear of the Lord were replenished with* the comfort of *THE Holy Spirit, the church was* ^omultiplied.

32 ¹And it came to pass, as Peter passed *through* all quarters, he came down *to the saints also* which ²²dwelt at ^oLydda.

33 ¹And there he found a ¹⁰certain man named Aeneas, *lying on a bed from eight years*, and was *paralyzed*.

34 And Peter said unto him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ *healeth thee*: ⁶arise, and ^omake thy bed." And he arose ¹⁸immediately.

35 And all that ²²dwelt at Lydda and Saron ¹²saw him, and ^oturned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a ¹⁰certain ^odisciple ¹⁸named ^oTabitha, which *being interpreted* is called ^oDorcas: this woman was full

watched = were watching. Gr. *paratereo*. See note on Luke 17. 20.

to = that they might. In 2 Cor. 11. 32, Paul says "the governor under Aretas kept the city with a garrison". This Aretas was Herod's father-in-law, upon whom he made war because Herod had abandoned his daughter for his brother Philip's wife, Herodias. Perhaps to do the Jews a pleasure, like Felix, Aretas endeavored to seize Paul.

25 let him down = sent him down. Gr. *kathiemi*. Occ. elsewhere, 10. 11; 11. 5. Luke 5. 19.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

in = lowering him in. See note on Luke 5. 4.

basket. Gr. *spuris*. See note on Matt. 15. 37.

26 assayed = tried. Gr. *peirao*.

join. See note on 5. 13.

and believed not = not believing, i.e. hesitating to believe. Ap. 150. I. iii.

27 Barnabas. See note on 4. 36.

took = laid hold of. Gr. *epilambanomai*. Occ. twelve times in Luke and Acts. Mostly of helping or arresting.

apostles. Ap. 189.

declared = related. Gr. *diegeomai*. See note on 8. 33.

spoken. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

preached boldly = spoke without reserve. Gr. *parrhiesiazomai*. Occ. elsewhere, v. 29; 13. 46; 14. 3; 18. 26; 19. 8; 26. 26. Eph. 6. 20. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

28 coming in and going out. See note on 1. 21.

29 spake boldly. Same word as "preached boldly" in v. 27.

disputed. Same word as in 6. 9.

Grecians. See note on 6. 1.

went about = took in hand. Gr. *epicheireo*. Occ. elsewhere, 19. 13. Luke 1. 1. A medical word.

slay. Same word as "kill", vv. 23, 24.

30 Which . . . knew = But the brethren having got to know it. Gr. *epiginosko*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

brought . . . down. Gr. *katago*.

Caesarea. See 8. 40.

sent. Gr. *exapostello*. Ap. 174. 2. See 11. 25.

31 Then, &c. = The church indeed therefore.

churches. Ap. 186.

rest = peace. Gr. *eirene*.

throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1.

and were edified = being edified. Gr. *oikodomec*. Cp. 4. 11; 7. 47, 49.

walking = going. Fig. *Hendiadys*. Ap. 6. Read, "being edified and walking in the fear of the Lord were replenished with".

comfort. Gr. *paraklesis*. See note on 4. 36.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

were = was. The texts put this verse in the sing. "The church ... was".

multiplied. See note on 6. 1.

9: 32--10: 48. MINISTRY AT LYDDA.

9: 32-42.	Aeneas, &c.
9: 43.	Abode (<i>meno</i>).
10: 1-48- -48.	Cornelius. Abode (<i>epimeno</i>)

9: 32-42. AENEAS.

32-42.	Miracle.
35.	Result.
36-41.	Miracle.
42.	Result.

32 throughout = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

a day's journey w. of Jerusalem. See 1 Chron. 8. 12.

eight years = from (Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii) eight years.

thee. Gr. *iaomai*. See note on Luke 6. 17.

18, 20.

36 disciple. Gr. *mathetria*, the fem. form of *mathetes*. Only here.

for roe or gazelle is Zebbee. The fem. is found in 2 Kings 12. 1, there spelt Zibiah.

24. 27. 1 Cor. 12. 30; 14. 5, 13, 27.

also to the saints = to the saints also.

33 which had kept his bed = lying on a bed (Gr. *krabaton*. See note on Mark 2. 4).

sick of the palsy = paralyzed. See note on 8. 7.

make thy bed. Lit. spread for thyself.

34 maketh thee whole = healeth

35 turned. See 11. 21; 14. 15; 15. 19; 26.

Tabitha. Aramaic. Ap. 94. III. 3. 42. The Hebrew

by interpretation = being interpreted. Gr. *diemeneuo*. Here, Luke

Dorcas. Gr. for antelope, or gazelle.

of good works and *alms* which she did.

37 ¹And it came to pass in those days, that she *fell sick*, and died: whom when they had *bathed*, they laid her in an upper *room*.

38 ¹And *Lydda being near* to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was *in it*, they sent unto him two men, *entreating him* that he would not delay to come *as far as* them.

39 Then Peter ⁶arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the ³⁷*upper room*: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the *shirts* and garments which ³⁶Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all *outside*, and ^okneeled down, and ¹¹prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, "Tabitha, ⁶arise." And she opened her eyes: and when she ¹²saw Peter, she sat up.

41 ¹And he gave her *his* hand, and ^olifted her up, and *having* called the ¹³saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 ¹And *it came to be* known throughout all Joppa; and many ^obelieved in the Lord.

43 ¹And it came to pass, that he *abode* many days in Joppa with *a certain* Simon a ^otanner.

10 There was a ^ocertain man in ^oCaesarea *by name* Cornelius, a *captain over a hundred men* of the *cohort* called the ^oItalian *band*,

2 A *pious man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and ^oprayed to God alway.

3 He ^osaw in a ^ovision *clearly as if 3.p.m* of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying *to him*, "Cornelius."

4 *But gazing at him, and becoming affrighted, he* said, "What is it, *Sir*?" And He said unto him, "Thy ^oprayers and thine ²alms are come up for a *reminder in the sight of* God.

5 And now ^osend men to Joppa, and *send for one* Simon, *who is surnamed* Peter:

6 *This one* ^olodgeth with ^oone Simon a ^otanner, whose house is *by the side of the sea*: ^ohe shall tell thee what thou *oughtest to do*."

7 *Now* when the angel which ^ospake unto *him* was departed, he called two of his ^ohousehold servants, and a ²*pious* soldier of them that ^owaited on him continually;

8 And *having related* all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa .

almsdeeds = alms. Gr. *eleemosune*, as in 3. 2,

37 was sick = fell sick. Gr. *astheneo*. Frequent in the Gospels. In Acts, here, 19. 12; 20. 35.

washed = bathed. Gr. *louo*. Ap. 136. iii.

upper chamber = upper room. See note on 1. 13.

38 forasmuch as Lydda was nigh. Lit. Lydda being near.

there = in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) it.

desiring = entreating. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

delay. Gr. *okneo*. Only here.

to = as far as. Gr. *heos*.

39 coats. Gr. *chiton*. = tunic or under-garment.

40 forth = outside. Gr. *exo*. Cp. Mark 5. 40.

kneeled down. Same expression as in 7. 60.

41 lifted her up. Lit. caused her to rise up. Gr. *anistemi*, as above, v. 40. **when he had** = having.

42 it was = it came to be.

known. Gr. *gnostos*. See note on 1. 19.

believed in. Ap. 150. I. 1. V. (iii.) 2.

43 tarried = abode. Gr. *meno*. See note on p. 1511.

one = a certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

tanner. Gr. *burseus*. Only here and 10. 6, 32. Perhaps no one else would receive him.

10: 1-48. CORNELIUS.

10: 1-24-. Preparation.

10: -24-48-. Conference.

10: 1-24. PREPARATION.

1-4.	Vision.
5, 6.	Command.
7, 8-.	Obedience.
-8, 9-.	Messengers sent.
-9-19-.	Vision.
-19, 20.	Command.
21, 22.	Obedience.
23, 24.	Messenger received.

10. 1 certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

Caesarea. See note on 8. 40.

called = by name.

centurion = a captain over a hundred men. Gr. *hekatontarchos*. Occ. elsewhere, v. 22; 24. 23; 27. 1, 31. In the Gospels and in nine other places in Acts, the form *hekatontarchos* is used.

band = cohort. Gr. *speira*. See Matt. 27. 27.

Italian. It would be one levied in Italy.

2 devout = pious. Gr. *eusebes*. Here, v. 7; 22. 12. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Not the same as in 2. 5; 8. 2.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

alms. Gr. *eleemosune*. See note on 3. 2.

people. Gr. *laos*. See note on 2. 47.

prayed. Gr. *deomai*. Ap. 134. I. 5.

3 saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. **vision**. Gr. *horama*, as in 7.31.

evidently = clearly, i.e. objectively. Gr. *phaneros*.

about = as if.

the ninth hour = 3 p.m. Ap. 165.

unto = to.

4 And when he looked on him = But gazing at him. Gr. *atenizo*.

Ap. 133. III. 6. See note on 1. 10.

he was afraid, and = and becoming affrighted, he. Gr. *emphobos*. Here, 22. 9; 24. 25. Luke 24. 5, 37. Rev. 11. 13.

Lord. Gr. *kurios*. Used as in John 4. 11, where it is rendered "Sir".

Here, Matt. 26. 13. Mark 14. 9.

before = in the sight of. Gr. *enopion*.

call for = send for. Gr. *metapempo*. Ap. 174. 7.

lodgeth. Gr. pass, of *xenizo*, to receive as a guest.

by the side of the sea. he shall, &c. The texts omit this clause.

Cornelius. The texts read "him".

proskartereo. See note on 1. 14.

John 1. 18.

prayers. Gr. *proseuche*. Ap. 134. II. 2.

whose surname is = who is surnamed.

one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

7 And = Now.

household servants. Gr. *oiketes*. Ap. 190. I. 5.

8 when he had declared = having related. Gr. *exegeomai*. Here, 15. 12, 14; 21. 10. Luke 21. 35.

sent. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

memorial. Gr. *mnemosunon*.

5 send. Gr. *pempo*. Ap. 174. 4.

6 He = This one.

tanner. See 9. 43. **by the sea side** =

spake. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

waited ... continually. Gr.

9 On the morrow, as they ^owent on their journey, and *were drawing near* unto the city, Peter went up upon the *house* to ^opray about *midday*:

10 And he became ^overy hungry, and *wished to eat*: but while they made ready, *a trance came upon him*,

11 And *beheld the heaven* opened, and a ¹certain vessel descending ..., as it had been a great ^osheet ... *let down by the four corners upon* the ^oearth:

12 *In which* were *all* fourfooted beasts of the earth, ... and ^ocreeping things, and fowls of the *heaven*.

13 And there came a voice to him, ^o“Rise, Peter; *slay*, and eat.”

14 But Peter said, “*By no means*, ⁴*Sir*; for I have *not even at any time ate* any thing that is common or ^ounclean.”

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again ^othe second time, “*The things which* God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.”

16 This was done ^othrice: and the vessel was received up again into ¹¹*the heaven*.

17 Now while Peter *was perplexed* in himself what this ³vision which he had ³seen should *be*, behold, the men which were ⁸sent from Cornelius *having inquired carefully for Simon’s house*, and stood *at* the gate,

18 And called, and *inquired if* Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were ⁶lodged there.

19 While Peter *turned over in his mind* the ³vision, *the angel of God* said unto him, “Behold, three men seek thee.

20 *But arise*, and get thee down, and go with them, ^odoubting nothing: ^ofor I have sent them.”

21 Then Peter went down to the men ...; and said, “Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause *on account of which* ye *are present*?”

22 And they said, “Cornelius the ¹centurion, a ^ojust man, and one that feareth God, and *of honest report by* all the ^onation of the Jews, was ^owarned from God ^oby an holy angel to ^osend for thee into his house, and to hear ^owords *from* thee.

23 Then called he them in, and ⁶lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and ¹certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

9 *went on their journey*. Gr. *hodoiporeo*. Only here. drew nigh = were drawing near.

housetop = house.

pray. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

about. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2. the sixth hour, i.e. midday. Ap. 165.

10 *very hungry*. Gr. *prospeinos*. Only here.

would have eaten = wished (Gr. *ethelo*. Ap. 102. 1) to eat.

eaten. Gr. *geuomai*, to taste (food understood). Always trans, "taste", except in Acts, here, 20. 11; 23. 14.

he fell, &c. Lit. a trance (Gr. *ekstasis*) fell upon him. The texts read "came upon him". *Ekstasis* is sometimes transl. "amazement", as in 3. 10. It is akin to *existemi* (2. 7; 8. 9, &c). This was not an objective vision, as in the ease of Cornelius.

11 *saw* = beheld. Gr. *theoreo*. Ap. 133. I 11.

heaven = the heaven. Matt. 6. 9, 10.

unto him. The texts omit.

sheet. Gr. *othme*. Only here and 11. 6.

knit. The texts omit. Read "Let down by the four corners".

let down = sent down. Gr. *kathieni*. Occ. elsewhere, 9. 25; 11. 5. Luke 5. 19.

to = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

earth. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

12 *Wherein* = In which. were. Gr. *huparcho*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

all manner of = all.

fourfooted beasts. Gr. *tetrapous*. Here 11. 6. Rom. 1. 23.

and wild beasts. The texts omit.

creeping things. Gr. *herpeton*. Here 11. 6. Rom. 1. 23. James 3. 7.

air = heaven.

13 *Rise*. Gr. *aniatemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

kill = slay. Gr. *thuo*, to slay, or to sacrifice.

14 *Not so* = By no means. Gr. *medamos*.

have . . . eaten = ate.

never = not even at any time. Gr. *oudepote*.

unclean. Gr. *akathartos*. The previous twenty-one occ. all apply to evil spirits. Here the reference is to the ceremonial uncleanness of the Levitical law.

15 *the second time*. Lit. from (Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.) a second (time).

What = The things which.

16 *thrice*. Lit. upon thrice.

17 *doubted* = was perplexed. Gr. *diaporeo*. See note on Luke 9. 7.

mean = be.

behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2.

had made enquiry . . . and = having inquired carefully. Gr. *dierotao*. Compd. of *dia* Ap. 104. v. and *erotao* Ap. 134. I. 3. Only here.

before = at. 1

18 *asked* = inquired. Gr. *punthanomai*.

whether = if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

19 *thought on* = turned over in his mind. Gr. *enthumeomai*. Only here and Matt. 1. 20; 9. 4. The texts read *dienthumeomai*, a stronger word.

the Spirit, i.e. the angel of v. 3. Ap. 101. II. 11.

20 *Arise therefore* = But arise. Same as rise v. 13.

doubting. Gr. *diakrino*. Ap. 122. 4.

the angel that is speaking. Cp. v. 5.

wherefore = on account of which.

of good report = borne witness to. Gr. *martureo*. Same as "of honest report" in 6. 3.

nation. Gr. *ethnos*.

send for. Gr. *metapempo*, as in v. 5.

of = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

nothing. Gr. *medeis*.

21 *which were sent unto him from Cornelius*. All the texts and Syriac omit.

are come = are present.

warned from God. Gr. *chrematizo*. See note on Luke 2. 26.

words. Gr. *rhema*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

for I have sent them. This proves that it is

22 *just*. Gr. *dikaios*. Ap. 191. 1.

among = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

by. Gr. *hupo*, as above.

24 And the morrow after they entered into ¹Caesarea. ⁷*Now* Cornelius *was waiting* for them, and had called together his kinsmen and *intimate* friends.

25 *Now as it came to pass that Peter entered in*, Cornelius ^omet him, and fell down at his feet, and *did him reverence*.

26 But Peter *raised* him up, saying, "*Rise* up; I myself also am a ^oman."

27 And *conversing with* him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, "Ye know how that it is an ^ounlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to ^okeep company, or come unto *aliens*; but *Me God shewed* that I should *call no* man common or ¹⁴unclean.

29 Therefore *without gainsaying also I came*, as soon as I was ²²sent for: I ¹⁸*inquired* therefore *for what reason* ye ... ²²sent for me?"

30 And Cornelius said, "*From the fourth day until this hour I was praying*; and at ³the ninth hour I prayed in my house,

and, behold, a ¹man stood before me in *shining* clothing,

31 And said, 'Cornelius, thy ⁴prayer *was* heard, and thine ²alms *were remembered* ^oin the sight of God.

32 ^oSend therefore to Joppa, and ^ocall hither Simon, ⁵*who is surnamed* Peter; he is ⁶lodged in the house of *one* Simon a ⁶tanner by the sea side:'

33 ^oImmediately therefore I ⁵sent to thee; and thou *didst well* that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present ⁴before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee *by* God."

34 Then Peter ^oopened *his* mouth, and said, "*Upon* a truth I ^operceive that God is *not a* ^orespector of persons:

35 But in every ²²nation he that feareth *Him*, and worketh righteousness, is *acceptable to Him*.

36 The ^oword which *God* ⁸sent unto the *sons* of Israel, ^opreaching peace *by means of* Jesus Christ: ^o(*He* is Lord of all:)

37 That ²²word, *I say*, ye ^oknow, which *came to be* throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the ^obaptism which John *proclaimed*;

10: 24-48-. CONFERENCE.

-24-27.	Expectation.
28, 29.	Peter.
30-33.	Cornelius.
34-43.	Peter.
44-48-.	Realization.

24 *waited* = was waiting. Gr. *prosdokao*. Ap. 138. III. 3.

near = intimate. Gr. *anankaios*. Lit. necessary. First occ. Transl. elsewhere "necessary", "needful", &c.

25 *And as, &c.* = Now as it came to pass that Peter entered in.

met. Gr. *sunantao*. Here 20. 22. Luke 9. 37; 22. 10. Heb. 7. 1, 10.

worshipped = did him homage or reverence. Gr. *proskuneo*.

Ap. 137. 1.

26 *took him up* = raised him up. Gr. *egeiro*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

Stand up = rise up. Gr. mid. of *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

man. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

27 *as he talked with* = conversing with. Gr. *sunomileo*. Only here.

28 *know*. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

unlawful. Gr. *athemitos*. Here and 1 Pet. 4. 3. *Themis* is that which is established by custom or usage.

keep company. Gr. *kollaomai*. See Luke 15. 15.

one of another nation = aliens. Gr. *allophulos*. Only here in N.T., but freq. in Sept., where the Heb. reads "Philistines".

hath. Omit.

me. Emphatic because it stands first in the sentence. "Me God shewed".

not call any = call no (Gr. *medeis*).

29 *came, &c.* Read, "without gainsaying also I came".

without gainsaying. Gr. *anantirrhetes*. Only here.

for what intent = for what word, or reason. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

have. Omit.

30 *Four days ago* = From (Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv) the fourth day.

I was, &c. The texts omit "fasting", and read "until this hour I was praying".

bright = shining. Gr. *lampros*.

31 *is* = was.

are had in, &c. = were remembered.

in the sight of. The same as "before", vv. 4, 30, 33.

32 *call hither*. Gr. *metakaleo*. See note on 7. 14.

who, &c. The texts omit.

33 *Immediately*. Gr. *exautes*. Here, 11. 11; 21. 32; 23. 30. Mark 6. 25. Phil. 2. 23.

hast well done = didst well. Cp. Phil. 4. 14. James 2. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 19. 3 John 6.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

10: 34-43. PETER.

34-38.	The Lord's Life.
39-.	Witnesses.
-39, 40.	The Lord's Death and Resurrection.
41.	Witnesses.
42.	The Lord the Judge.
43.	Witnesses.

34 *opened his mouth*. See note on 8. 35.

no = not a. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

Only here. Cp. James 2. 9.

36 *word*. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

by = by means

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.

37 *know*. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i.

baptism. Ap. 115. II. i. 2.

Of = Upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

respector of persons. Lit. one who takes faces (i.e. persons) into account. Gr. *prosopoleptes*.

35 *accepted with* = acceptable to. Gr. *dektos*. Here Luke 4. 19, 24. 2 Cor. 6. 2. Phil. 4. 18.

children = sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii.

preaching. Gr. *euangelizo*. Ap. 121. 4.

He, &c. Cornelius had no claim on Him as son of David. Cp. Matt. 15. 22-28.

throughout. Gr. *kata*.

was published. Lit. came to be.

preached = proclaimed. Gr. *kerusso*. Ap. 121. 1.

38 *Jesus of Nazareth how God anointed Him* with ^othe *Holy Spirit* and with ^opower: *Who went about acting as a benefactor*, and ^ohealing all that were *overpowered* ³³by the devil; for God was with *Him*.

39 And we are ^owitnesses of all things which *He* did both in the *country* of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; *Whom they took away having hanged Him* on a ^otree:

40 *This One* God ^oraised up the third day, and *gave Him to be openly seen*;

41 Not to all the ²people, but unto ³⁹witnesses ^ochosen before of God, *even* to us, who ^odid eat and drink with *Him* after *He* rose ^ofrom the dead .

42 And *He charged* us to ³⁷preach unto the ²people, and to *fully testify* that it is *He* Which was ^oordained of God *to be* the ^oJudge of *living* and *dead persons*.

43 To ⁴⁰*This One all the prophets testify*, that through *His* ^oname whosoever ^obelieveth in *Him* shall receive *forgiveness* of ^osins."

44 While Peter yet ⁷spake these ²²words, ³⁸the *Holy Spirit* fell on all them which heard *the Gospel message*.

45 And *the Jews [brethren]* which *were faithful* ^owere astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the ^oGentiles also was poured out the ^ogift of ³⁸the *Holy Spirit*.

46 For they heard them *speaking* with tongues, and *magnifying* God. Then ^oanswered Peter,

47 "Can *any one* ^oforbid water, that these should not be ^obaptized, which have received ³⁸the *Holy Spirit even as we also* ?

48 And he commanded them to be ^obaptized in the name of *Jesus Christ*. Then *asked* they him to *continue* ¹certain days.

11 *Now* the ^oapostles and brethren that were *throughout* Judaea heard that the ^oGentiles also ... received the ^oword of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, *the Jews [brethren]* *were contending against* him,

3 Saying, "Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst ^oeat with them."

4 But Peter *having begun, set forth it in order to* them, saying,

38 *How, &c.* The Gr. reads, "Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed (see 4. 27) Him".

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

the Holy Ghost = holy spirit. No art. Ap. 101. II. 14.

power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1.

doing good. Gr. *euergeteo* = acting as a benefactor. Only here. Cp. Luke 22. 25, and see 4. 9.

healing. Gr. *iaomai*. See note on Luke 6. 17.

oppressed = overpowered. Gr. *katadunasteuo*. Here, James 2. 6. Cp. Luke 13. 16. 2 Cor. 12. 7. Rev. 2. 10.

39 *witnesses.* Gr. *martur*. See note on 1. 8.

land = country. Gr. *chora*.

slew. Gr. *anaireo*. See note on 2. 23.

and hanged = having hanged Him.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

tree. See note on 5. 30.

40 *Him* = This One.

raised up. Gr. *egeiro*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

shewed Him openly . Lit. gave Him to become manifest, i.e. to be openly seen. Gr. *emphanes*. Here, Rom. 10. 20. Cp. Ap. 106. I. iv.

41 *chosen before.* Gr. *procheirotoneo*. Only here. Cp. 14. 23.

did eat . . . with. Gr. *sunesthio*. Here, 11. 3. Luke 15. 2. 1 Cor. 5. 11. Gal. 2. 12.

drink with. Gr. *sumpino*. Only here.

from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3.

42 *commanded* = charged.

testify = fully testify. Gr. *diamarturomai*. See note on 2. 40.

ordained. Gr. *horizo*. See note on 2. 23.

Judge. Gr. *krites*. Cp. Ap. 122. 1., and 177. 6, 7, 8.

quick = living.

dead = dead persons. Gr. *nekros*. Ap. 139. 2.

43 *give . . . witness* = testify. Gr. *martureo*, as in v. 22.

name. See note on 2. 38.

believeth in. Ap. 150. I. 1. v. (1).

remission = forgiveness. Gr. *aphesis*. See note on 2. 38; 5. 31.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

44 *the word*, i.e. the gospel message. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

45 *they, &c.*, i.e. the Jews. Cp. 11. 2. Rom. 4. 12; 15. 8. Gal. 2. 12. Col. 4. 11. Tit. 1. 10. These were Jewish Christians, called "brethren", v. 23, 11. 12.

believed = were faithful. Gr. *pistos*. Ap. 150. III.

were astonished. Gr. *existemi*. See note on 2. 7.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*. Same as "nation", vv. 22, 35.

gift. Gr. *dorea*. See note on John 4. 10.

46 *speak* = speaking. Gr. *laleo*, as in v. 7.

magnify = magnifying. Gr. *megaluno*, as in 5. 13.

answered. Ap. 122. 3.

47 *any man* = any one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

forbid. Same as "hinder" in 8. 36.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. i.

as well as we = even as we also.

48 *baptized in.* Ap. 115. I. iii. c.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. B. 2 A. The texts read "Jesus Christ".

prayed. Gr. *erotao*. Ap. 131. I. 3.

tarry. Gr. *epimeno*. See John 8. 7 (continue).

11: 1-17. DISSENSION IN THE ASSEMBLY.

- 1-3. Peter blamed.
- 4-10. Peter's Vision.
- 11, 12. Command.
- 13, 14. Cornelius's Vision.
- 15-17. Peter vindicated.

11. 1 *And* = Now. *apostles.* Ap. 189.

had. Omit. *word.* Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

Gr. *diakrino*. Ap. 122. 4. *with* = against. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

4 *rehearsed ... from the beginning, and* = having begun.

by order = in order. Gr. *kathexes*. See note on 3. 24.

in = throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

2 *they, &c.* See note on 10. 45.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*, as in 10. 45.

contended = were contending.

3 *eat with.* Gr. *sunesthio*, as in 10. 41.

expounded = set forth. Gr. *ektiithemi*. See note on 7. 21.

unto = to.

5 "I was in the city of Joppa ^opraying: and in a ^otrance I ^osaw a **sight**, A ^ocertain vessel descend, as it had been a great ^osheet, **sent down out of** heaven by four corners; and it came **as far as to** me:

6 **Unto** the which **I having gazed**, I ^oconsidered, and ⁵saw ^ofourfooted beasts of the ^oearth, and ^owild beasts, and ^ocreeping things, and fowls of the **heaven**.

7 ¹And I heard a voice saying unto me, 'Arise, Peter; slay and eat.'

8 But I said, '**By no means**, ^oLord: for **never at any time came any thing common or unclean** into my mouth.'

9 But **a** voice ^oanswered ... ^oagain from ⁵heaven, 'What God hath cleansed, **that make** not thou common.'

10 ¹And this **came to pass** ^othree times: and all were ^odrawn up again into ⁵heaven.

11 ¹And, behold, ^oimmediately there **three men stood before ... at the house in which** I was, sent from ^oCaesarea unto me.

12 ¹And the **angel** bade me go with them, ^onothing ^odoubting. Moreover these six brethren **came with** me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he **told** us how he had seen **the** angel in his house, **standing and saying ...**, ¹¹'Send ... to Joppa, and **send for** Simon, **who is surnamed** Peter;

14 Who shall **speak to thee** ^owords, **by which** thou and all thy house shall be saved.'

15 ¹Now **in my beginning** to speak, ^othe **Holy Spirit** fell upon them, **even as on us also in the beginning**.

16 Then remembered I the ¹⁴word of the Lord, how that **He** said, 'John indeed ^obaptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with ^othe **Holy Spirit**.'

17 **If therefore** as God gave them the like **free gift** as **He did** unto **us also**, **when we** ^obelieved on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I **was able to hinder** God?"

18 **Now, having heard** these things, they **ceased**, and glorified God, saying, "Then hath God **to the** ¹**Gentiles also given** ^orepentance unto ^olife."

19 **They indeed therefore** which were ^oscattered abroad **from** the ^opersecution that **came to pass over** Stephen travelled as far as Phenice,

5 **praying**. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

trance. Gr. *ekstasis*. See 10. 10.

saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

vision = sight. Gr. *horama*. See note on 7. 31.

certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

sheet. Gr. *othone*, as in 10. 11.

let down = sent down, as in 10. 11.

from = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

heaven = the heaven. See Matt. 6. 9, 10.

even to = as far as to. Gr. *achris*.

6 **Upon** = Unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

when I had ... eyes = having gazed. Gr. *atenizo*. Ap. 133. III. 6. See note on 1. 10.

considered. Gr. *katanoeo*. Ap. 133. II. 4.

fourfooted beasts. Gr. *tetrapous*, as in 10. 12.

earth. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

wild beasts. Gr. *therion*. Omitted in 10. 12.

creeping things. Gr. *herpeton*. See 10. 12.

air = heaven.

7 **arise**. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

slay. Gr. *thuo*, as in 10. 13.

8 **Not so** = By no means. Gr. *medamos*.

nothing, &c., never at any time (Gr. *oudepote*) came anything common, &c.

9 **the** = a.

answered. Gr. *apokrinomai*. Ap. 122. 3.

me. Omit.

again. Lit. from (Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii) a second (time).

call = make.

10 **was done** = came to pass.

three times. Lit. upon (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix) thrice.

drawn up. Gr. *anaspao*. Only here and Luke 14. 5. Cp. 20. 30.

11 **immediately**. Gr. *exautes*, as in 10. 33.

were ... come = stood before.

already. Omit.

unto = at. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

where = in which.

sent. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

Caesarea. See note on 8. 40.

12 **the spirit**. The angel of 10. 3.

nothing. Gr. *mideis*.

doubting. Gr. *diakrino*. Ap. 122. 4.

accompanied = came with (Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi).

13 **shewed** = announced. Gr. *apangello*. Same as "report", 4. 23, and "tell", 5. 22, 25.

an = the.

which stood and said = standing and saying.

unto him. Omit.

men. All the texts omit.

call for = send for. Gr. *metapempo*. Ap. 174. 7.

whose surname is = who is surnamed.

14 **tell thee** = speak (Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7) to (Gr. *pros*.) thee.

words. Gr. *rhema*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

whereby = by (Gr. *en*.) which.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 4.

in (Gr. *en*) the beginning. Cp. 2. 4 and John 1. 1.

the Holy Ghost. No art. Ap. 101. II. 14.

John 4. 10.

us = us also.

could = was able to.

withstand = hinder.

as in 21. 14. See Luke 14. 4; 23. 56. 1 Thess. 4. 11.

not a proselyte.

granted = given.

life. Gr. *zoe*. Ap. 170. 1.

15 **as I began**. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) my beginning.

on = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

as, &c. = even as on us also.

16 **baptized**. Ap. 115. I. ii.

17 **Forasmuch then** = If (Ap. 118. 2 a) therefore.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. v. (iii) 2.

18 **When they heard** = Now, having heard.

also to the Gentiles = to the Gentiles also. This and v. 3 shows that Cornelius was

repentance. Gr. *metanoia*. Ap. 111. II. 1.

speak. Gr. *laleo*, as in v. 14 (tell).

at the beginning =

baptized. Ap. 115. I. iii. i. b.

gift. Gr. *dorea*. Cp. 2. 38 and

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.

held their peace = ceased,

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

11. 19-30 [For Structure see next page]

19 **Wow they** = They in deed therefore.

persecution. Gr. *thlipsis*. See note on 7. 10.

scattered abroad. Gr. *diaspeiro*. See note on 8. 1.

arose = came to pass.

upon = from. Gr. *apo*.

about = over, or upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

and Cyprus, and ^oAntioch, *speaking* the ¹word to *no one except* unto the *Seed of Abraham* only.

20 ¹And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the *Greeks*, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number *having believed* turned unto the Lord.

22 Then *the report concerning* these things *was heard* unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth ^oBarnabas, ... as far as Antioch.

23 Who, *having come, and* seen the grace of God, was glad, and *was exhorting* them all, that with ^opurpose of heart they would *abide with* the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of ¹⁶the *Holy Spirit* and of faith: and much *crowd of people* was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, *to seek up and down for* Saul:

26 And *having* found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And ^oit came to pass, *that* a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. *And that* the disciples were ^ocalled ^oChristians first in Antioch

27 And in these days *came down* prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them *by name* Agabus, and signified *through THE Holy Spirit* that there *was about to be* great *famine over* all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.

29 *But as any one of the disciples prospered they determined, each one of them,* to send *for ministration* unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea:

30 Which *they did also, sending* it to the ^oelders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

11: 19-30. MINISTRY AT PHENICE, &c.

19-26. In Spiritual Things.
27-30. In Carnal Things.

11: 19-26. IN SPIRITUAL THINGS.

19, 20. Preaching by Cypriotes, &c.
21. Many believers.
22-24-. Preaching by Barnabas.
-24. Much people added.
25, 26. Preaching by Barnabas and Saul.

Antioch. The capital of Syria, about sixteen miles from the sea. Seleucia was its port.

preaching = speaking. Gr. *laleo*, as in vv. 14, 15.

none = no one. Gr. *medeis*.

but = except. Gr. *ei me*.

Jews = Seed of Abraham.

20 some. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

of Cyprus, &c. Cypriotes and Cyrenians.

Grecians. See note on 6. 1. Most texts read *Hellenes*, Greeks. There was nothing strange in speaking to the Greek-speaking Jews.

preaching. Gr. *euangelizo*. Ap. 121. 4.

21 believed, and = having believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

22 tidings = the report, or word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*

came = was heard.

church. Ap. 186.

sent forth. Gr. *exapostello*. Ap. 171. 2.

Barnabas. He was himself of Cyprus. Cp. 4. 36, and see v. 20.

that he should go. The texts omit.

as far as. Gr. *heos*.

23 when he came and had = having come, and.

grace. Ap. 184.

exhorted = was exhorting. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. 1. 6. Cp. 4. 36.

purpose. Gr. *prothesis*, that which is put before one. The Eng. word is from the Lat. *propositum*, which exactly corresponds to the Greek. The word is used of the shewbread, i.e. the bread of presentation, in Matt. 12. 4. Mark 2. 26. Luke 6. 4. Heb. 9. 2. In its seven other occ. it is rendered as here.

cleave unto = abide with, Gr. *prosmeno*. Here, 18.18. Matt. 15. 32.

Mark 8. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 3; 5. 5.

24 faith. Ap. 150. II. 1.

people. Gr. *ochlos*. Lit. crowd.

25 for to seek. Lit. to seek up and down. Gr. *anazeteo*. Here, Luke 2. 44.

26 when he had = having.

it came to pass. The three clauses which follow are all dependent on "it came to pass".

And = And that.

called. Gr. *chrematizo*. This

word occ. nine times. See note on Luke 2. 26. Generally of a Divine communication. The noun *chrematismos* occ. only in Rom. 11. 4. Though the name may have been given at first by Gentiles in mockery, the usage of the word by the Holy Spirit indicates that its real origin was Divine.

Christians. Here, 26. 28. 1 Pet. 4. 16. Cp. 15. 17. Jews could not have given the name, as *Christos* was a sacred word.

11: 27-30. IN CARNAL THINGS.

26, 27-. Prophecy of Dearth.
-28. Fulfillment.
29. Purpose of Relief.
30. Fulfillment.

27 came = came down. **prophets.** Ap. 189.

28 stood up. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

named = by name.

Agabus. Cp. 21. 10. **by** = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

the Spirit. The article shows that this was the Holy Spirit (Ap. 101. II. 3).

speaking through Agabus. Cp. 21. 11.

should be = was about to be.

dearth. Gr. *limos*. Occ. twelve times. Cp. 7. 11. Elsewhere

transl. "hunger" or "famine".

throughout = over. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

world. Gr. *oikoumene*. Ap. 129. 3.

in the days of. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1. A Gr. idiom.

Claudius Caesar. The fourth Roman Emperor (A.D. 41-54). Roman historians

mention several famines during his reign. See also Josephus, *Ant.* XX. iii. 6. (Gr. *euporeomai*. Only here), they determined, each one of them.

29 Then, &c. Lit. But as any one (Gr. *tis*) of the disciples prospered

relief = for (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) ministration. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap. 190. II. 1.

determined. Gr. *horizo*. See note on 2. 23. **send.** Gr. *pempo*. Ap. 174. 4.

30 also they did = they did also.

and sent = sending.

dwelt. See note on 2. 5.

in the Christian churches. Ap. 189. Here elders included the Apostles. Cp. 8. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 1.

elders. Gr. *presbuteros*. This is the first time we meet with elders

12 (Now about that *season Herod Agrippa I* the king *put to his hands* to *maltreat* certain of *those from* the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of ^oJohn with the ^osword.

3 And *seeing* it *is pleasing* to the Jews, he *added* to *arrest* Peter also. (Then were the days of *unleavened things*.)

4 And when he had *arrested* him, he put *him into ward*, and delivered *him* to four ^oquaternions soldiers to keep him; intending after *the Passover* to *lead him up to the judgment seat* to the ^opeople.

5 Peter *then indeed* was kept in prison: but prayer was made *intense by* the church unto God *concerning* him.

6 And when Herod *was about to bring* him forth, *that* night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the *guards* before the door *were keeping* the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord *stood over him*, and a light shined in the ^oprison: and he smote *Peter's side*, and raised him up, saying, "Arise up *with speed*." And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, ^o"Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals." And so he did. And he saith *to* him, "Cast thy *outer garment* about thee, and follow me."

9 And he went out, and followed ..., and *knew* not that it was ^otrue which was done *through* the angel; but *was thinking* he ^osaw a ^ovision.

10 Now, *having passed through* the first and the second *prison*, they came *upon* the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which *was opened* to them *automatically*: and they went out, and passed on through one ^ostreet; and *immediately* the angel departed from him.

11 And *Peter, having come to be in his right senses*, he said, "Now I ^oknow *truly*, that the

12: 1-23. JERUSALEM. PETER'S IMPRISONMENT

1, 2. Herod. Persecution.
3-19-. Peter. Imprisonment and Release
-19-23. Herod. Judgment and Death

12. This chapter is a parenthesis, describing events in A.D. 14.

1 about. Gr. *kata*.

time = season.

Herod. Herod Agrippa I. Ap. 109.

stretched forth his hands = put to his hands. Cp. Luke 9. 62, same phrase.

vex = maltreat. Gr. *kakoo*. See note on 7. 6.

certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

of = of those from the church. Ap. 186.

2 killed. Gr. *anaireo*. See note on 2. 23.

James. Ap. 141. 3.

John. Ap. 141. 4. The last historical reference to John.

sword. Death by the sword was regarded by the Rabbis as particularly disgraceful.

12: 3-19-. PETER. IMPRISONMENT.

3. Herod's base policy.
4-. Peter guarded.
-4. Intention.
5-. Prison.
-5. Prayer.
6-10-. Deliverance effected.
-10. Angel's Departure.
11. Frustration.
12-. House.
-12. Prayer.
13-17-. Deliverance recounted.
-18. Peter missed.
19-. Herod's Vengeance.

3 because he saw = seeing. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

pleased = is pleasing to. See note on 6. 2, and Mark 15. 15 (note).

proceeded further = added. A Hebraism. Gr. *prostithemi*. Cp. Luke 20. 11.

take. See note on 1. 16.

unleavened bread. Lit. the unleavened (things). Leaven in every form was to be put away. Ex. 12. 16, 19.

4 apprehended = arrested. Gr. *piazō*. See note on John 11. 57.

in = into. Gr. *eis*.

prison = ward. Gr. *pkulake*.

soldiers to guard Peter for each of the four watches. The prisoner was chained to two and the other two kept watch. See v. 6.

intending. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

term, derived from the Saxon goddess *Eastre*, the same as *Astarte*, the Syrian *Venus*, called *Ashtoreth* in the O.T.

the judgment seat. Cp. Luke 22. 66.

people. Gr. *laos*.

without ceasing = intense, Gr. *ektenes*. Occ. elsewhere only in I Pet. 4. 8. The comparative only in Luke 22. 44, and the adverb in I Pet. 1. 22. The texts here read the adverb, *ektenos*.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1., but texts read *peri*, concerning.

6 would have brought = was about to bring.

the same = that.

sleeping. Gr. *koimaomai*. Ap. 171. 2.

keepers = guards. See 5. 23.

kept = were keeping.

7 behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2.

came upon = stood over.

light. Gr. *phos*. Ap. 130. 1.

prison. Gr. *oikema*, dwelling. Only here. The R. V. reads "cell". That was Peter's dwelling-place. The angel of

the Lord there.

Peter on the side = Peter's side.

raised ... up. Gr. *egeiro*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

Arise up. Gr. *anistemi*.

Ap. 178. I. 1.

quickly = in (Gr. *en*) or with speed.

8 Gird thyself. Gr. *perizonnumi*. Occ. elsewhere, Luke 12. 35, 37; 17. 8.

9 him. The texts omit.

wist = knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i.

thought = was thinking.

saw. Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

10 When, &c. Now, having passed through.

ward = prison. Gr. *phulake*, as in vv. 4, 5, 6, 17.

unto = upon. Gr.

epi. opened = was opened.

of his own accord = automatically. Gr. *automatos*. Elsewhere only in

Mark 4. 28. street. Gr. *rhume*. See note on 9. 11.

forthwith = immediately. Gr. *eutheos*.

11 when, &c. Peter,

having come to be. to himself = in (Gr. *en*) himself, i.e. in his right senses. Cp. "out of his senses", or "beside himself".

know. Gr. *oida*, as in v. 9. of a surety = truly. Gr. *alethos*. Cp. Ap. 175. 1.

Lord **sent** His angel, and **delivered** me out of the hand of ¹Herod, and **from** all the **eager looking** of the ⁴people of the Jews."

12 And **having realized the thing**, he came to the house of ^oMary the mother of ^oJohn, whose surname was Mark; where many were ^ogathered together **and praying**.

13 And **Peter, having knocked** at the door of the ^ogate, a ^odamsel came to **answer, by name** ^oRhoda.

14 And **having recognized** Peter's voice, she opened not the ¹³gate **from** gladness, but ran in, and **reported** how Peter stood before the ¹³gate.

15 And they said unto her, ^o"Thou art mad." But she **kept strongly asserting** that it was even so. Then said they, "It is his **guardian angel**."

16 But Peter ^ocontinued knocking: and when they had opened **the door**, and saw him, they **were astounded**.

17 But he, **shaking down** unto them with the hand to **be silent**, ^odeclared unto them how the Lord ... brought him out of the ⁴prison. And he said, "Go **tell** these things unto ^oJames, and to the brethren." And he departed, and went into ^oanother place.

18 Now **day having come**, there was no small **disturbance** among the soldiers, **what then Peter had come to be**.

19 And when ¹Herod Agrippa I had **sought him up and down**, and found him not, he ^oexamined the ^oguards, and commanded that **they should be led away to execution**. And he went down from Judaea to ^oCaesarea, and **there spent time**.

20 And **he** was **fighting angrily** with **the Tyrians and Sidonians**: but they **presented themselves** with one **mind** to him, and, having made Blastus **the one who was over the bedchamber of the king** their friend, **were asking for** peace; because their country was **supplied food** by the **royal country**.

21 And upon a **appointed** day ¹Herod, arrayed in ^oroyal ^oapparel, sat upon **the throne**, and made **a political oration** unto them.

22 And the ^opeople ^ogave a shout, **saying**, "**It is the voice of a ^ogod, and not of a man.**"

23 And ^oimmediately the ⁷angel of the Lord smote him, **the reason for which** he gave not God the glory: and he was ^oeaten of worms, and **expired**.

hath sent = sent. Gr. *exapostello*. Ap. 174. 2.

hath delivered = delivered. See note on 7. 10.

expectation = eager looking. Gr. *prosdokia*. Elsewhere only in Luke 21. 26. Cp. Ap. 133. III. 3.

12 when, &c. = having considered or realized. Gr. *suneidon*. See note on 5. 2.

Mary. Ap. 100. 5.

John. See 13. 5, 13; 15. 37, 39. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 11.

gathered together. Gr. *sunathroizo*. Elsewhere only in 19. 25. Luke 24. 33.

praying = and praying. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

13 as Peter knocked = Peter, having knocked.

gate. Gr. *pulon*. Transl. "porch" in Matt. 26. 71.

damsel. Gr. *paidiske*. Cp. Ap. 108. iv. v. vi.

hearken = answer. Gr. *hupakouo*. Elsewhere transl. "obey", or "be obedient".

named = by name.

Rhoda. Gr. *Rhode*, rose.

14 when she knew = having recognized. Gr. *epiginosko*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

for = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

told = reported. Gr. *apangello*. Cp. Ap. 121. 6.

15 Thou art mad. Gr. *mainomai*. Here, 26. 24, 25. John 10. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 23.

constantly affirmed = kept strongly asserting. Gr. *diischurizomai*.

Compd. of *dia* and *ischurizomai*. Cp. Ap. 172. 3. Elsewhere only in Luke 22. 59.

angel, i.e. guardian angel, according to Jewish belief. Cp. Matt. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 14.

16 continued. Gr. *epimeno*. See note on 10. 48.

were astonished = were astounded. Gr. *existemi*. See 2. 7; 8. 9; 9. 21; 10. 45.

17 beckoning. Lit. shaking down. Gr. *kataseio*. Only in Acts, here, 13. 16; 19. 33; 21. 40. The action suggested he was in haste and must not be interrupted.

hold their peace = be silent.

declared. Gr. *diegeomai*. See 8. 33.

had. Omit.

shew. Same as "told" in v. 14.

James. The Lord's brother. See Gal. 1. 19, and Ap. 182.

another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

18 as soon as, &c. = day having come.

stir = disturbance. Gr. *tarachos*. Here and 19. 23.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

what was, &c. Lit. what then Peter had come to be.

19 sought for him = sought him up and down.

not. Gr. *me*. Ap. 105. II.

examined. Gr. *anakrino*. Ap. 122. 2.

put to death = led away, i.e. to execution. Gr. *apago*. Same word as in Matt. 27. 31, &c.

Caesarea. See 8. 40.

abode. Gr. *diatribo*, to rub away, or spend (time). Occ. John 3. 22; 11. 54, and eight times in Acts.

20 Herod. Texts read "He".

was highly displeased. Gr. *thumomacheo*, to fight angrily. Only here.

them of Tyre, &c. = the Tyrians, &c.

came = were present, or presented themselves.

with one accord. Gr. *homothumadon*. See note on 1. 14.

the king's chamberlain = one who was over (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1) the bedchamber (Gr. *koiton*. Only here) of the king. **because.** Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

king's = royal. Gr. *basilikos*. See note on John 4. 46.

apparel. Josephus (*Ant.* XIX. viii. 2) says it was of silver tissue, and glittered resplendently in the sun.

Always transl. "judgment seat" save here and 7. 5. Cp. John 19. 13.

22 people. Gr. *demos*. The usual word for the populace. Only here, 17. 5; 19. 30, 33, and Luke 23. 21.

because = the reason for (Gr. *anti*. Ap. 104. ii) which.

44-48.

man. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

gave up the ghost = expired. Gr. *ekpsucho*. Only here and 5. 5, 10.

made . . . their friend = persuaded, or won over. Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

desired = were asking for.

nourished. Cp. 1 Kings 5. 9, 11. Ezek. 27. 17.

royal. Same as "king's", v. 20.

his throne = the throne. Gr. *bema*.

made an oration, i.e. a political oration. Gr. *demegoreo*. Only here.

gave a shout. Gr. *epiphoneo*. Only here, 22. 24,

23 immediately. Gr. *parachrema*. See note on 3. 7.

eaten of worms. Gr. *skolekobrotos*. Only here. *skolex*, a worm, only in Mark 9.

24 But the ^oword of God *increased* and ^omultiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their administering the contributions*, and ^otook with them ¹²John, whose surname was Mark.)

13 Now there were in the church that was *in* Antioch ... ^oprophets and ^oteachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, *foster brother of Herod Antipas the ruler of a forth part of the region*, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, *THE Holy Spirit* said, "Separate Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to *which I* have called them."

3 And *having* fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by ²*THE Holy Spirit, went down* unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had *John also* to their ^ominister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle *as far as* Paphos, they found a certain *magician*, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the *proconsul*, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; *he* called for Barnabas and Saul, and *sought earnestly* to hear the word of God.

8 But ^oElymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) *resisted* them, seeking to *pervert* the ⁷*proconsul* from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who *is called Paul also*.) filled with ^othe *Holy Spirit, gazing intently* on him,

10 And said, "O full of all *guile* and all

24 word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

grew = increased.

multiplied. Gr. *plethuno*. See Matt. 24. 12.

25 ministry, i.e. of administering the contributions of 11. 30. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap. 190. II. 1.

took with them. Gr. *sumparalambano*. Only here, 15. 37, 38, and Gal. 2. 1.

13. 1 church. Ap. 186.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Antioch. See note on 11. 19.

certain. Texts omit.

prophets. Ap. 189.

teachers. Gr. *didaskalos*. Occ. forty-eight times in Gospels, transl.

"Master" except in Luke 2. 46 (doctor) and John 3. 2 (teacher). Only here in Acts. Always "teacher" in the Epistles, except Jas. 3. 1 (master).

which had been brought up with = foster-brother of. Gr. *suntrophos*. Only here.

Herod. Herod Antipas. Ap. 109.

tetrarch. See Matt. 14. 1. Luke 3. 19; 9. 7.

2 ministered. Gr. *leitourgeo*. Ap. 190. III. 6. Here, Rom. 15. 27. Heb. 10. 11. In the Sept. used of the Levitical service, as in Heb. 10. 11.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

Separate. Cp. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 15.

whereunto = to which.

3 when they had = having.

prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

sent . . . away. Gr. *apoluo*. Ap. 174. 11.

13: 4--14: 28. THE MINISTRY OF PAUL (WITH OTHERS) TO THE DISPERSION. APART FROM JERUSALEM AND THE TWELVE.

13: 4-. Departure from Antioch.

13: -4-12. Cyprus.

13: 13. Perga.

13: 14-50. Antioch (Pisidia).

13: 51--14: 6-. Iconium.

14: -6-20-. Lystra.

14: -20. Derbe.

14: 21-. Lystra.

14: -21-. Iconium.

14: -21-24. Antioch (Pisidia).

14: 25-. Perga.

14: -25. Attalia.

14: 26-28. Return to Antioch.

4 sent forth. Gr. *ekpempo*. Ap. 174. 6.

sailed. Gr. *apoleo*. Here, 14. 26; 20. 15; 27. 1. end of the island.

preached. Gr. *katangello*. Ap. 121. 5.

synagogues. Ap. 120. I. Cp. v. 14; 14. 1; 17. 1, 10, 17; 18. 4, 19; 19. 8.

huperetes (Ap. 190. I. 3). He was not included by the Holy Spirit's command, but doubtless came at his kinsman (Col. 4. 10) Barnabas' invitation.

6 unto = as far as.

Paphos. The capital and residence of the governor.

sorcerer. Gr. *magos*. Here, v. 8, and Matt. 2. 1, 7, 16.

Bar-jesus. Ap. 94. III. 3. 8.

7 deputy of the country. Gr. *anthupatos*. Here, vv. 8, 12; 19. 38. This is the Gr. word for proconsul.

Cyprus had been an imperial province, governed by a propraetor, but according to Strabo Augustus transferred it to the Senate, and the governor would be now a proconsul. The title "proconsul" has been found on a coin of Cyprus of A. D. 62, and a slab has been discovered at Soli in Cyprus, with the name Paulus.

proconsul. One of the proofs of Luke's accuracy.

man. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2.

who = he.

8 Elymas. The knowing one. Cp. *Ulema*, the corporation of Moslem who interpret the Koran. Arabic *alim*, wise.

First occ. Matt. 5. 39; often transl. "resist". turn away. Gr. *diastrepho*. On its other six occ. transl. "pervert" or "perverse", as v. 10. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

Jewish one.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 14.

with weak sight.

9 also, &c. = is called Paul also. As a Roman citizen he would have a Roman name, as well as his

Paul. Always so called from this time, except when he refers to his conversion, 22. 7, 13; 26. 14.

set his eyes ... and = gazing intently. Gr. *atenizo*. Ap. 133. III. 6. This is inconsistent

subtily = guile. Gr. *dolos*. Cp. Matt. 26. 4. Mark 14. 1. Rev. 14. 5.

wickedness, *thou son* of the devil, *thou enemy* of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the *straight* ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not [◦]seeing the sun *until* a season.” And [◦]immediately there fell on him *incipient blindness* and a darkness; and he went about seeking [◦]some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the ⁷*proconsul*, when he saw what was done, [◦]believed, being [◦]astonished at the *teaching* of the Lord.

13 Now when *those about Paul weighed anchor* from Paphos, they came to [◦]Perga of Pamphylia: and John *having withdrawn* from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 But *having gone through* Perga, they came to [◦]Antioch ¹³of Pisidia, and went into the ⁵synagogue on *the day of the Sabbaths*, and sat down.

15 And after the [◦]reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, “*Ye men and brethren*, if *there is among you* any word of exhortation for the people, *speak*.”

16 Then [◦]Paul *having risen up and beckoned* with his hand said, “*Men, Israelites*, and [◦]ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this ¹⁵people of Israel chose our fathers, and [◦]exalted the ¹⁵people *in their sojourning* in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought He them out of it.

18 And *as it were* the time [◦]of forty years *He bore them as a nurse* in the wilderness.

19 And *having* destroyed [◦]seven [◦]nations in the land of Chanaan, *He distributed* their land to them by lot.

20 And after *these things* He gave *unto them*

mischief = wickedness. Gr. *radiourgia*. Only here. Cp. 18. 14.

child = son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. See Matt. 13. 38; 23. 15. John 8. 44; 17. 12. 1 John 3. 10, and cp. “sons of Belial”, so frequent in the O.T.

righteousness. Gr. *dikaiosune*. Ap. 191. 3.

pervert. See v. 8.

right = straight

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. B. 2. B. This rebuke is a case of Fig. *Aganactesis*. Ap. 6.

11 seeing. Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

for = until.

immediately. Gr. *parachrema*, as in 3. 7.

mist. Gr. *achlus*. Only here. A medical word for incipient blindness.

some to lead, &c. Lit. hand-leaders. Gr. *cheiragogos*. Only here. Cp. 9. 8.

12 saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

astonished. Gr. *ekplesso*. Cp. Matt. 7. 28; 22. 33. Luke 4. 32.

at. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2

doctrine = teaching.

13 Paul and his company. Lit. Those about (Gr. *per*.) Paul. A Greek idiom.

loosed = weighed (anchor). Gr. *anago*. Used in this sense once in Luke (8. 22), and thirteen times in Acts (16. 11; 18. 21, &c).

Perga. The capital of Pamphylia. A few miles up the Cestrus, which flows into the bay of Attalia. Now a ruin. John's departure may have been due to some difference as to the change of plan, and the proceeding from the lowlands of Pamphylia to the high ground of Antioch may have been on account of Paul's illness, to which he refers in Gal. 4. 13.

in = of.

departing = having withdrawn. Gr. *apochoreo*. Only here, Matt. 7. 23. Luke 9. 39.

13: 14-50. ANTIOCH (PISIDA).

14, 15.	Synagogue. First Sabbath.
16-41.	Paul. Address.
42, 43.	Effect.
44, 45.	Synagogue. Second Death.
46, 47.	Paul and Barnabas. Appeal.
48-50.	Effect.

14 when they, &c. = having gone through, as v. 6.

the sabbath day = the day of the sabbaths. See note on John 20. 1. This was after Passover A. D. 46, or 47.

here, 2 Cor. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 13. See note on Luke 4. 16, 17.

38. Luke 8. 49; 13. 14. These rulers were probably the ruler and the angel. Ap. 120. I. 1, 2.

men, &c. See note on 1. 11.

exhortation. Gr. *paraklesis*. See note on 4. 36.

Antioch. The capital of Pisidia, and a Roman colony.

in = of.

15 reading. Gr. *anagnosis*. Only

rulers, &c. Gr. *archisunagogos*. Here, 18. 8, 17. Mark 5. 22, 35, 36.

sent. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

ye have. There is among (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) you.

people. Gr. *laos*.

say on = speak. Gr. *lego*.

13: 16-41. PAUL. ADDRESS.

16-22.	Israel's History. David raised up (<i>egeire</i> , v. 22).
23.	Promise fulfilled (<i>egage</i>).
24, 25.	Repentance preached.
26-31.	The Lord's Death and Resurrection (<i>egeire</i> , v. 30).
32-37.	Promises fulfilled (<i>egeire</i> , v. 37).
38-41.	Forgiveness proclaimed.

16 Paul. From this time Paul takes precedence of Barnabas.

anistemi. Ap. 178. I. 1.

beckoning. See note on 12. 17.

ye that fear God. Cp. v. 26; 10. 2, 22, 35. Luke 1. 50; 12. 5; 23. 40. Rev. 11. 18; 14. 7; 15. 4; 19. 5. Ps. 61. 5, &c.

See note on John 12. 32.

when they dwelt as strangers = in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) their sojourning. Gr. *paroikia*. Only here and 1 Pet. 1. 17.

Cp. 7. 6.

land. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

of forty years. Gr. *tessarakontaetes*. See 7. 23.

suffered He their manners. Gr. *trophophoreo*, but many MSS. read *trophophoreo*, bore them as a nurse. Cp. Deut. 1. 31. It is the change of one letter in the Greek.

nations. Gr. *ethnos*. **divided ... by lot** = gave by lot. Gr. *kataklerodoteo*. Only here. Cp. Sept., Ps. 77. 55. But texts read *katakleronomeo*, distributed by lot. Freq. in Sept.; e.g. Num. 33. 54.

19 when He had = having. seven. See Deut. 7. 1.

20 that = these things.

judges *as it were* ... four hundred and fifty years, ^ountil Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they *asked* a king: and God gave *to* them Saul the son of Cis, a man *out of* the tribe of Benjamin, ... the space of forty years.

22 ^oAnd when He had *set aside* him, He raised up unto them David *for king*; to whom also *having testified* He said, I ... found David the *son of Jesse*, a man *according to* Mine own heart, which *will do* all My *desires*.

23 *From this one's* seed hath God according to *His* ^opromise *brought* unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 John *having before proclaimed His entering in upon public life* the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John *was running his race*, he said, 'Whom *suppose* ye that I am? I am not *He*. But, behold, there cometh One after me, whose shoes of *His* feet I am not worthy to loose.'

26 Men and brethren, *sons* of the *race* of Abraham, and *those among you who fear* God, to you *was* the word of this Salvation ^osent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, *being ignorant of Him*, and the voices of the prophets which are read *throughout every sabbath*, they have fulfilled *them having judged Him*.

28 And *having* found no cause of death *in Him*, yet desired they Pilate that He should be slain.

29 And when they had *ended all things that were* written *concerning Him*, they took *Him* down from the ^otree, and laid *Him* in a *tomb*.

30 But God raised *Him out from among dead people*:

31 And He was seen *for many days by* them which came up with *Him* from ^oGalilee to Jerusalem, who *are now* His witnesses unto the people.

32 And we *tell you good news*, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled *this* unto us their children, *He having raised up* Jesus again; as *it has been written in the second Psalm also*, Thou art My Son, this day have I *brought Thee to the birth in resurrection*.

34 But that He raised *Him up* ³⁰from the dead, *now being no longer about to return unto the place of corruption*, He said *thus*, 'I will give you the *assured Holy things* of David.'

the space of. Omit.

four hundred and fifty years. See Ap. 50. iv, and 86. 2.

until. Gr. *heos*, i.e. the end of Samuel's ministry.

Samuel. See note on 3. 24.

21 desired = asked. Gr. mid. of *aiteo*. Ap. 134. I. 4.

unto = to.

Saul. Gr. *Saoul*. The Hebr. form. Cp. 9. 4.

son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii.

of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

by. Omit.

forty years. See Ap. 10 and 50. V.

22 removed = set aside. Gr. *methistemi*. Only here, 19. 26. Luke 16. 4. 1 Cor. 13. 2. Col. 1. 13.

raised up. Gr. *egeiro*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

to be their king = for (Gr. *eis*). king.

He gave testimony, and = having testified, (Gr. *martureo*. See p. 1511). He. The quotation is from Pa. 89. 20.

have. Omit.

after = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

shall fulfil = will do.

will = wishes, or desires. Pl, as in Eph. 2. 3. Gr. *thelema*. Ap. 102. 2.

23 Of = From. Gr. *apo*.

this man's = this one's.

according to. Gr. *kata*, as in v. 22.

promise. See 2 Sam. 7. 12-16. Ps. 132. 11.

raised. Gr. *egeiro*, as in v. 22. But the texts read *ago*, led or brought.

24 When John, &c. = John having before proclaimed. Gr. *prokerusso*. See note on 3. 20.

His coming. Lit. the face of His entering in (Gr. *eisodos*), i.e.. upon public life.

25 fulfilled, &c. = was running his race. Cp. 20. 24.

fulfilled. Gr. *pleroo*. Ap. 125. 7.

course. Gr. *dromos*. Only here, 20. 24. 2 Tim. 4. 7.

Whom = Who.

think = suppose. Gr. *huponoeo*. Only here, 25. 18; 27. 27.

26 stock = race. Gr. *genos*.

whosoever, &c. = those among (Gr. *en*.) you who fear. See v. 16.

is = was.

sent. Gr. *apostello*, as in v. 15, but the texts read *exapostatello*. Ap. 174. 2.

27 dwell. Gr. *katoikeo*. See note on 2. 5.

because, &c. = being ignorant of.

Him. This word referring to v. 26.

nor yet = and.

every sabbath day = throughout (*kata*) every sabbath.

in condemning = having judged. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

28 though they = having. no. Gr. *medeis*.

cause. Gr. *aitia*. See John 18. 38; 19. 4, 6.

slain. Gr. *anaireo*. See note on 2. 23.

29 fulfilled = ended. Gr. *teleo*.

all that was = all things that were.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*.

tree. Gr. *xulon*. See 5. 30.

in = into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. sepulchre = tomb. Gr. *mnemeion*. See note on Matt. 27. 60.

30 from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3.

31 seen. Gr. *optomai*. Ap. 106. I. vi.

many days = for (Gr. *epi*.) many days.

of = by.

came up with Him. Gr. *sunanabaino*. Only here and Mark 15. 41.

Galilee. All the Apostles, except Judas, were Galileans Cp. 1. 11; 2. 7. Luke 23. 49, 55.

32 declare unto you glad tidings = tell you good news. Gr. *euangelizo*. Ap. 121. 4.

in that he hath ... again = having raised up. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

See Ps. 2. 7. Ap. 107. I. 1. begotten Thee = brought Thee to the birth, i.e. in resurrection.

no more, &c. = being no longer (Gr. *meketi*. Comp. of *me*. Ap. 105. II.) about to return.

corruption. Gr. *diaphthora*. See note on 2. 27. Here corruption means the place of corruption, i.e. the grave, for He did not see corruption and therefore could not return to it. on this wise = thus. sure = assured. Gr. *pistos*. Ap. 150. III. mercies = holy things. Gr. *hosios*. See 2. 27. Same as "holy" in v. 35. The sure mercies are the promises faithfully kept by the Almighty. Fig. *Catachresis*. See Isa. 55. 3.

are. The texts add "now".

witnesses. See 1. 8.

33 the same = this. children. Gr. *teknon*. Ap. 108. i.

it is also, &c. = it has been written in the second Psalm also.

34 And as concerning = But.

to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

35 Wherefore **He** saith *in another Psalm also*, 'Thou wilt not *give* Thine [◊]Holy One to ¹²see ³⁴corruption.'

36 For *David indeed, having* [◊]served his own generation by the *counsel* of God, *died*, and was laid unto his fathers, and ¹²saw ³⁴corruption:

37 But *He*, Whom God raised ..., saw *not* ³⁴*decay*.

38 Be it [◊]known ²¹*to* you therefore, men *and* brethren, that [◊]through this **Man** is ⁵preached ²¹*to* you the *remission* of sins:

39 And *in This One every one who* ¹²*believes is set forth as righteous* from all things, from which ye *were not able* to be [◊]justified by the law of Moses.

40 *See* therefore, lest that come ..., which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 'Behold, ye [◊]despisers, and wonder, and *vanish away*: for **I** work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise [◊]believe, *even if one* [◊]declare it ²¹*to* you.' "

42 And when [◊]*the Jews* were *going forth* out of the ⁵synagogue, *they were beseeching* that these [◊]words might be *spoken* to them *on the intervening sabbath*.

43 Now when the *synagogue* was *released*, many of the Jews and *worshipping Gentiles that came over to Jewish belief* followed Paul and Barnabas: who, *addressing* them, *were urging* them to [◊]continue in the [◊]grace of God.

44 And *the following sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together* to hear the ⁵word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the *crowds*, they were filled with [◊]envy, and [◊]spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas *speaking boldly*, and said, "It was necessary that the ⁵word of God should first have been [◊]spoken to you: but *since* ye *thrust it away*, and [◊]judge yourselves *not worthy* of [◊]everlasting life, *behold*, we turn to the [◊]Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, 'I have set thee ²²to be a [◊]light of the ⁴⁶Gentiles, *to be* for salvation *as far as* the ends of the [◊]earth.' "

48 And when the ⁴⁶Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the ⁵word of the Lord: and as many as were *appointed* to eternal life believed.

49 And the ⁵word of the Lord was [◊]published throughout all the [◊]region.

35 also, &c. = in another Psalm also.

another. Gr. *heteroa*. Ap. 124. 2. The reference is to Ps. 16. 10. **shalt** = wilt. suffer = give. Holy One. Gr. *Jioaios*. as in v. 3*.

36 David = David indeed.

after he had = having.

served. Gr. *hupereteo*. Ap. 190. III. 4.

will. Gr. *boule*. Ap. 102. 4. Cp. v. 22. Only place where *boule* is transl. "will".

fell on sleep. Gr. *koimaomai*. Ap. 171. 2.

37 again. Omit.

no = not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

38 known. Gr. *gnostos*. See note on 1. 19.

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

forgiveness = remission. Gr. *aphesis*. See note on 2. 38; 5. 31.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

39 by = in. Gr. *en*.

Him = This One.

all that believe are = every one who believes is.

justified. Gr. *dikaioo*. Ap. 191. 2.

could not = were not able to.

Moses. See 3. 22.

40 Beware = See. Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

lest. Gr. *me*. Ap. 105. II.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. But the texts omit "upon you".

41 Behold. Gr. pl. of *ide*. Ap. 133. I. 3. The quotation is from Hab. 1. 5.

despisers. Gr. *kataphronetes*. Only here.

perish = vanish away. Gr. *aphanizo*. Occ. elsewhere, Matt. 6. 16, 19, 20. Jas. 4. 14. Negative of *phaino*, Ap. 106. i. Cp. Luke 24. 31. Heb. 4. 13; 8. 13.

in no wise. Gr. *ou me*. Ap. 105. III.

believe. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.

though = (even) if.

a man = one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

declare. Gr. *ekdiegeomai*. Only here and 15. 3. A medical word. Cp. *diegeomai* (8. 33).

42 the Jews. Texts omit.

gone = going forth. Gr. *exeimi*. Only here, 17.15; 20. 7; 27. 43.

the Gentiles. The texts read "they".

besought = were beseeching. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

words. Gr. *rhema*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

preached = spoken. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

the next sabbath = on (Gr. *eis*.) the intervening (Gr. *metaxu*) sabbath.

One of the weekly gatherings. See Ap. 120.

43 congregation = synagogue.

broken up = released. Gr. *luo*, same word as "loosed" in v. 25.

religious = worshipping. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2.

proselytes. See note on Matt. 23. 15.

speaking to = addressing. Gr. *proslaleo*. Only here and 28. 20.

persuaded = were urging. Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

continue. Gr. *epimeno*. See note on 10. 48. The texts read *prosmeno*, as in 11. 23.

grace. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184.

44 the next sabbath day = the following sabbath; not the same expression as in v. 42.

came . . . together = was gathered together.

almost. Gr. *schedon*. Here, 19. 26, and Heb. 9. 22.

45 multitudes = crowds. Gr. *ochlos*.

envy. Gr. *zelos*. Cp. 5. 17.

The same word as "contradicting" at the end of the verse. See note on 28. 19.

See note on 9. 27.

spoken. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

Gr. *apotheomai*. See note on 7. 27.

everlasting. Gr. *aionios*. Ap. 151. II. B. ii.

judge. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*.

life. Gr. *zoe*. Ap. 170. 1.

their authority for turning to the Gentiles.

47 light. Gr. *phos*. Ap. 130. 1. The quotation is from Isa. 49. 6. This commission to Jehovah's Servant is cited as

48 ordained = appointed. Gr. *tasao*. Here, 15. 2; 22. 10; 28. 23. Matt. 28. 16. Luke 7. 8. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 15.

49 published. Gr. *diaphero*. Lit. to carry through.

throughout. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

spake against. Gr. *antilego*. Cp. Luke 2. 34.

46 waxed bold, and = speaking boldly. Gr. *parrhesiazomai*.

seeing = since. Gr. *epeide*.

put it from you = thrust it away.

unworthy = not (Gr. *ou*) worthy.

lo = behold. Fig. *Asterismos*. Ap. 6. Gr. *idou*.

unto = as far as. Gr. *heos*.

earth. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

eternal. Gr. *aionios*.

region. Gr. *chora*. See 8. 1; 16. 6.

50 But the Jews *instigated* the °devout and *religious* women, and the *first men* of the city, and °raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their *borders*.

51 But they °shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto °Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with °the *Holy Spirit*.

14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went °both together into the °synagogue of the Jews, and so °spake, that a great °multitude both of the Jews and also of the °Greeks °believed.

2 But the °unbelieving Jews °stirred up the °Gentiles, and made their *souls embittered* against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore *they spent time* speaking boldly °in the Lord, *Who witnessed to* the word of His °grace, and *gave* °signs and °wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the °multitude of the city was °divided: and *some indeed were* with the Jews, *but others* with the °apostles.

5 And when there was an *onset* made both of the °Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to *insult*, and to stone them.

6 They *having considered it* fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the °region that lieth round about:

7 And there they *were preaching the gospel*.

8 And there sat a certain man *in* Lystra, impotent in his feet, ... *lame* from his mother's womb, who never ... walked:

9 *This one was hearing* Paul °speak: who *gazing at* him, and perceiving that he had °faith to be *saved*,

50 stirred up = instigated. Gr. *parotruno*. Only here.

devout. Gr. *sebomai*, same as "religious" (v. 43).

honourable. Gr. *euschemdn*. Here, 17. 12. Mark 15. 43. 1 Cor. 7. 35; 12. 24.

chief men = first.

raised. Gr. *epegeiro*. Ap. 178. I. 7. Only here and 14. 2.

against. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

out of. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

coasts = borders.

13: 51--14: 6-. ICONIUM.

13: 51--14: 1-. Preaching.

14: -1. Result.

14: 2. Opposition.

14: 3. Preaching.

14: 4. Result.

14: 5, 6-. Opposition.

51 shook off. Gr. *ektinasso*. Only here, 18. 6. Matt. 10. 14. Mark 6. 11.

A medical word. Cp. Neh. 5. 13. Fig. *Paroemia*. Ap. 6.

Iconium. Now Konieh, the present (1915) terminus of the Bagdad railway. About 300 miles from Smyrna.

14. 1 it came to pass. See note on 4. 5.

both together. Gr. *kata to auto*. Cp. *epi to auto*. 1. 15, &c.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I.

spake. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

multitude. Gr. *plethos*. See note on 2. 6.

Greeks. These were Gentiles. Gr. *Hellen*.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

2 unbelieving. Gr. *apeitheo*. Cp. Ap. 150. I. 2. This is the second occ.

First occ. John 3. 36. Often transl. "disobedient".

stirred up. Gr. *epegeiro*. See note on 13. 50.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*. The Gr. reads, "stirred up and made evil affected the minds of the Gentiles".

made ... evil affected = embittered, or poisoned. Gr. *kakoo*. See note on 7. 6.

minds = souls. Gr. *psuche*. Ap. 110. IV. 2.

3 abode. Gr. *diatribo*. See note on 12. 19.

speaking boldly. Gr. *parrhesiazomai*. See note on 9. 27.

in. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2. Indicating the subject of their discourse.

See p. 1511.

unto = to.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

granted = gave.

signs. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3.

4 divided. Gr. *schizo*, to rend; hence *schisma*, division. See John 7. 43; 9. 16; 10. 19.

held = were.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

Only here and Jas. 3. 4.

rulers, i.e. of the Jews.

45; 18. 32. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

Which. = Who.

gave testimony = witnessed. Gr. *martureo*.

grace. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184. 1.

wonders. Gr. *teras*. Ap. 176. 2. **by**. Gr. *dia*.

part ... part = some indeed ... but others.

apostles. Ap. 189.

5 assault = onset. Gr. *horme*.

use ... despitefully = insult. Gr. *hubrizo*. Occ. Matt. 22. 6. Luke 11.

6 were ware of it, and = having considered it. Gr. *suneidon*. See note on 5. 2.

14: -6-20. LYSTRA.

-6, 7. Preaching.

8-10. Miracle. Healing.

11-13. Deification.

14-18. Remonstrance.

19. Repudiation.

20-. Miracle. Resurrection.

Lystra, &c. The order in the Gr. is "unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe".

7 preached, &c. = were preaching the gospel. Gr. *euangelizo*. Ap. 121. 4. They were itinerating to evangelize the whole district. Timothy was one of the converts, as, on the return visit, he is called a disciple (16. 1).

at = in. Gr. *en*.

being. Texts omit.

never. Gr. *oudepote*.

had. Texts omit.

steadfastly beholding = gazing at. Gr. *atenizo*. Ap. 133. III. 6. See note on 1. 10.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

healed = saved. Gr. *sozo*.

region, &c. Gr. *perichoros*. Cp. Matt. 3. 5. Luke 4. 14.

8 certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. **man**. Gr. *aner*.

a cripple = lame.

from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

9 The same = This one.

heard = was hearing.

perceiving. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

10 Said with a loud voice, “Stand *straight* on thy feet.” And he leaped and *began to walk*.

11 And when the *crowd* saw what Paul *did*, they lifted up their voices, saying “in the speech of Lycaonia, “The gods are come down to us *likened to* men.”

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the *leader of the message*.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, *whose temple* was before their city, brought *garlanded oxen* unto the gates, and *were desiring to sacrifice* with the ¹¹*crowd*.

14 But the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, having heard, they *tore* their clothes, and *rushed out to* the ¹¹*crowd*, crying out,

15 And saying, “Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are ¹¹men of like passions with you, *evangelizing you to* turn from these *vain things* unto the living God, ³*Who* made *the heaven*, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are *in it*:

16 Who in *generations past away* suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 And yet He left not Himself without witness, *He, doing good*, and *giving* us rain from heaven, and *fruit bearing* seasons, *satisfying* our hearts with food and gladness.”

18 And *saying these things with difficulty made to cease* they the ¹¹*crowd*, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, and *having persuaded* the ¹¹*crowd*, and, having stoned Paul, *dragged him outside* the city, *reckoning* he *was dead, as was the fact*.

20 But, as the disciples *encircled* him, he *having risen up [by Divine power]* and came into the city: and *on the morrow* he departed with Barnabas *unto* Derbe.

21 And *having* ⁷preached the gospel to that city, and *having made disciples of* many, they returned again *unto* Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

10 Stand. Gr. *aniatemi*. Ap. 178. 1. 1.

upright = straight. Gr. *orthos*. Only here and Heb. 12. 13.

walked = began to walk. Cp. Isa. 35. 6.

11 people = crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

saw. Gr. *eidon*. Same as "perceive" in v. 9.

had done = did.

in the speech of Lycaonia. Gr. *Lukaonisti*.

gods. Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

in the likeness of = likened to.

men. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1. The Lycaonians were no doubt familiar with the legend of Jupiter and Mercury's visit in disguise to the aged couple, Philemon and Baucis, the scene of which was laid in the neighbouring province of Phrygia. See Ovid, *Metam.* VIII.

12 Jupiter. Gr. *Zeua*. The father of the gods.

Mercurius. Gr. *Hermes*. The messenger of the gods.

chief speaker. Lit. the leader of the word (Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10), or message.

13 which, i.e. whose temple.

oxen and garlands = garlanded oxen. Fig. *Hendiadys*. Ap. 6.

unto. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

would have, &c. = were desiring (Gr. *ethelo*. Ap. 102. 1) to sacrifice.

14 Which when, &c. = But the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, having heard.

rent. Cp. Matt. 26. 65.

ran in = rushed in. Gr. *eiapedao*. Only here and 16. 29. The texts read *ekpedao*, rushed out. Used by medical writers of a bounding pulse.

among = to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

15 Sirs. Gr. *andres*. Ap. 123. 2. Cp. 7. 26.

of like passions. Gr. *homoioopathes*. Only here and Jas. 5. 17.

and preach unto you. Lit. evangelizing you. See v. 7.

that ye should = to.

vanities = vain things. Gr. *mataios*. Here, 1 Cor. 3. 20; 15. 17. Tit. 3. 9. Jas. 1. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 18. Used in the Sept. 1 Kings 16. 13, 26. Jer. 8. 19.

Jonah 2. 9, &c. Fig. *Metonymy of Adjunct*. Ap. 6.

the living God. This notable expression occ. fifteen times in the O.T., on thirteen occasions (2 Kings 19. 4, 16 being the same as Isa. 37. 4, 17), viz. Deut. 5. 26. Josh. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 17. 26, 36. 2 Kings 19. 4, 16. Ps. 42. 2; 84. 2. Isa. 37. 4, 17. Jer. 10. 10; 23. 36. Dan. 6. 20, 26. Hos. 1. 10; and sixteen times in the N.T. Matt. 16. 16; 26. 63. John 6. 69; here, Rom. 9. 26. 2 Cor. 3. 3; 6. 16. 1 Thess. 1. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 15; 4. 10; 6. 17. Heb. 3. 12; 9. 14; 10. 31; 12. 22. Rev. 7. 2. It is noteworthy that it is used twice by Peter, once by Caiaphas, once in the Revelation, and the remaining twelve times by Paul. The Lord once uses the words "the living Father" in John 6. 67. It is of course in contrast with idols. Cp. Deut. 32. 40.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

heaven = the heaven. See Matt. 6. 9, 10.

earth. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4. therein = in (Gr. *en*.) it.

16 times = generations. Gr. *genea*.

past = passed away. Gr. *paroichomai*. Only here.

left. Gr. *aphiemi*. Ap. 174. 12.

agathopoieo. Here, Mark 3. 4. Luke 6. 9, 33, 35. 1 Pet. 2. 15, 20; 3. 6, 17. 3 John 11.

ouranorhen. An adverb. Only here and 26. 13.

empiplēmi. Here, Luke 1. 53; 6. 25. John 6. 12. Rom. 15. 24. A medical word.

18 with these sayings = saying these things.

cease. Gr. *katapauo*. Only here and Heb. 4. 4, 8, 10.

Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

out of = outside. Gr. *exo*.

custom, law, or evidence, never to imagine. See note on Luke 3. 23.

stood round about = encircled. Gr. *kukloō*. Only here, Luke 21. 20. John 10. 24. Heb. 11. 30. Rev. 20. 9.

by Divine power. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. Same word as "stand" in v. 10.

to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

matheteuo. Only here, Matt. 13. 52; 27. 57; 28. 19.

nations. Gr. *ethnos*.

without witness. Gr. *amarturos*. Only here.

fruitful = fruit-bearing. Gr. *karpophoros*. Only here.

gave = giving.

filling = satisfying, Gr.

gladness. Gr. *euphrosune*. Only here and 2. 28.

restrained = made to

who persuaded = and having persuaded.

drew = dragged. Gr. *suro*. See note on John 21. 8.

had been dead = was dead, as was the fact. **20** Howbeit = But.

rose up, and = having risen up, i.e.

the, next day = on the morrow. Cp. Matt. 10. 23.

had taught = having made disciples of. Gr.

22 °Confirming the °souls of the disciples, *and* °exhorting them to °continue in °the faith, and *saying* that we must through much °tribulation enter into °the kingdom of God.

23 And *having chosen* them °elders in every °church, *having prayed* with *fastings*, they *committed* them to the Lord, on Whom they °believed.

24 And *having* passed throughout Pisidia, they came ²⁰*unto* Pamphylia.

25 And ²³*having spoken* the ³word in Perga, they went down into °Attalia:

26 And thence *sailed away* ²⁰*unto* Antioch, from whence they had been *committed* to the °grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And *having* come, and *having* gathered the ²³church together, they *recited whatsoever* God *did* with them, and how He had opened *a* door of °faith unto the ²Gentiles.

28 And there they ³abode *no little time* with the disciples.

15 And °certain men which came down from °Judaea *were teaching* °the brethren, *and said*, "*If not* ye be circumcised *in* the *custom* of Moses, ye *are not able to* be °saved."

2 °When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small *disagreement* and *questioning towards* them, they *appointed* that Paul and Barnabas, and ¹certain *others* of them, should go

22 confirming. Gr. *episterizo*. Only here, 15. 32, 41; 18. 23. The simple verb *sterizo* occ. thirteen times, first occ. Luke 9. 51. The kindred verb *stereo* only in Acts. See 3. 7.

souls. Gr. *psuche*. Ap. 110. IV. 1.

exhorting. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

continue. Gr. *emmeno*. Only here, Gal. 3. 10. Heb. 8. 9. Compd. of *meno*. See p. 1511.

the faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1. Cp. 6. 7; 13. 8.

that. Ellipsis of "saying".

tribulation. Gr. *thlipsis*. See note on 7. 10.

the kingdom of God. Ap. 114.

23 when they had = having.

ordained = chosen. Gr. *cheirotoneo*. Only here and 2 Cor. 8. 19.

elders. Ap. 189. Cp. Tit. 1. 5.

church. Ap. 186.

and had prayed = having prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

fasting = fastings. Cp. 13. 2.

commended. Gr. *paratithemi*. Cp. Luke 23. 46.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. v (i).

24 after they had = having.

25 preached = spoken. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

Attalia. A town on the coast of Pamphylia. Gr. *Attaleia*.

26 sailed = sailed away. Gr. *apopleo*. See note on 13. 4.

recommended = committed. Gr. *paradidomi*. See note on John 19. 30. grace. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184.

27 when they were = having.

had = having.

rehearsed = recited. Gr. *anangello*. Cp. Ap. 121. 5, 6.

all that = whatsoever.

had done = did.

the = a.

28 long time = no (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) little time. About two years and a half.

15: 1--19: 20. PAUL'S MINISTRY IN ASSOCIATION WITH THE TWELVE.

15:1-4.	Dissension within.
16: 1-11.	Lystra, and extended tour in Asia Minor.
16: 12-40.	Philippi.
17: 1-14.	Thessalonica and Berea.
17: 15--18: 18.	Athens and Corinth.
18: -18--19: 12.	Ephesus, and extended tour in Asia Minor.
19: 13-20.	Opposition without.

15: 1-41. DISSENSION WITHIN.

1-35.	Dissension about circumcision.
36-41.	Dissension about Mark.

15: 1-35. DISSENSION ABOUT CIRCUMCISION.

1,2.	Antioch. Judaizers.
3-5.	Appeal to Jerusalem.
6-11.	Council. Peter.
12.	Paul and Barnabas. Evidence.
13-21.	Council. James.
22-29.	Answer from Jerusalem.
30-35.	Antioch. Progress.

15.1 certain men. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. These men are disavowed by the Apostles (v. 24). Cp. Gal. 2. 12. Perhaps some of the priests of 6. 7. Cp. Gal. 2. 4.

Except = If not. Gr. *ean* (Ap. 118. I. b.) *me* (Ap. 105. II).

Moses. See notes on 3. 24. Matt. 8. 4, and cp. John 7. 22.

2 When therefore, &c. Lit. Now no small dissension and disputation having taken place by Paul, &c.

Gr. *stasis*, a standing up. The word for sedition. Occ. here, 19. 40; 23. 7, 10; 24. 5. Mark 15. 7. Luke 23. 19, 25. Heb. 9. 8.

Only here, v. 7; 28. 29. Texts read *zetesis*, questioning. Cp. 25. 20.

determined = appointed. Gr. *tasso*. Same as "ordained" (13. 48).

taught = were teaching.

after = in.

cannot. Lit. are not able to.

Judaea. As though from head-quarters.

the brethren. See note on 11. 26.

manner = custom. See note on 6. 14.

saved. Cp. v. 11, and 16. 30.

dissension = disagreement.

disputation. Gr. *suzeitesis*.

with = towards. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

other = others. Gr. *allos*. Ap. 124. 1.

up to Jerusalem unto the ^oapostles and elders about this ^oquestion.

3 *They indeed therefore being sent forward with an escort* by the church, they *were passing* through ^oPhenice and Samaria, ^odeclaring the ^oconversion of the ^oGentiles: and they caused great joy *to* all the brethren.

4 And when they were ^ocome to Jerusalem, they were ^oreceived *by* the ³church, and *of* the ²apostles and elders, and they *related* all things that God had done ^owith them.

5 But there ^orose up ¹certain *of those from the party* of the ^oPharisees which ^obelieved, saying, That it *is* needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to *observe* the law of ¹Moses.

6 And the ²apostles and elders *were gathered together ... to see concerning* this ^omatter.

7 And when there had been much ^odisputing, Peter ^orose up, and said unto them, "Men *and* brethren, ye ^oknow how that *from early days* God *chose out* among us, that the ³Gentiles *through* my mouth should hear the ^oword of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, *the Heart-searcher*, ^obare them witness, giving them ^othe *Holy Spirit*, even as *He did* unto us;

9 And *discriminated in nothing* between us and them, *having cleansed* their hearts by *the faith*.

10 Now therefore why ^otempt ye God, to *lay* a ^oyoke upon the neck of the disciples, which ^oneither our fathers nor we *had strength* to *carry* ?

11 But we ^obelieve that through the ^ograce of the Lord Jesus ... we shall be saved, *according to the manner in which they also will be."*

12 Then all the ^omultitude kept silence, and *were listening* to Barnabas and Paul, ^odeclaring *how great signs* and ^owonders God had wrought among the ³Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had ^oheld their peace, ^oJames ^oanswered, saying, "Men *and* brethren, *hear* me:

14 *Simon* hath ¹²declared how God *first visited to receive out from among the Gentiles*, a people for *His* name.

15 And to this ^oagree the ⁷words of the prophets; as it *has been* written,

apostles and elders. Ap. 189.

question. Gr. *zetema*. Here, 18. 15; 23. 29; 25. 19; 26. 3. Cp. "disputation" above.

3 And = They indeed therefore.

being brought on their way. Gr. *propempe*. Cp. Ap. 174. 4. Here, 20. 38; 21. 5. Rom. 15. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 6, 6. 2 Cor. 1. 16. Tit. 3. 13. 3 John 6. Cp. Gen. 18. 16.

church. Ap. 186.

passed = were passing.

Phenice: i. e. Phenicia. This shows they went by the coast road.

declaring. See note on 13. 41.

conversion. Gr. *epistrophe*. Only here. For the verb, which occ. thirty-nine times, see v. 19 and 3. 19.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*.

unto = to.

4 come. This was Paul's third visit. Not by revelation. No Divine action.

received. Gr. *apodechomai*. See note on 2. 41.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

declared = related. Gr. *anangello*, Same as "rehearsed" (14. 27).

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1. I. e. as His instrument (v. 12).

5 rose up. Gr. *exanistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 2.

of = of those from (Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv). sect. Gr. *hairesis*. See note on 5. 17.

Pharisees. Ap. 120. II. 1.

believed. Ap. 150. I. I. i. I. e. in Jerusalem.

was = is.

keep = observe. Gr. *tereo*.

6 came together = were gathered together

for. Omit.

consider = see. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

matter. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

7 disputing. Same as disputation, v. 2. Much feeling would be exhibited.

rose up. Gr. *anistimi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

Men and brethren. See note on 1. 16.

know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

a good while ago. Lit. from early (Gr. *archaios*) days, i. e. about thirteen years before. Ap. 181.

made choice = chose out. Gr. *eklegomai*, as in 1. 2.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. Cp. 10. 44-48.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

8 Which knoweth, &c. = the Heart-searcher. See note on 1. 24.

bare ... witness. Gr. *martureo*. See p. 1511.

the Holy Ghost. Both articles are here, but used grammatically, referring back to 2. 4 (the same gift). Ap. 101. II. 14.

even as, &c. = as He did to us also.

9 put no difference = discriminated in nothing. Gr. *diakrino*.

purifying = having cleansed. Gr. *katharizo*. Cp. 10. 15; 11. 9. The Heart-searcher is the Heart-cleanser.

faith = the faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

10 tempt. Gr. *peira*, try, put to the test. Always transl "tempt" up to

this verse, except John 6. 6 (prove). Cp. 5. 9.

law. neither ... nor. Gr. *oute ... oute*.

bear = carry. Gr. *bastazo*. Cp. Matt. 3. 11.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI, but texts omit "Christ".

These are the last words of Peter recorded in the Acts. See his own argument turned against himself in Gal. 2. 14-21.

12 multitude. Gr. *plethos*. See note on 2. 6.

what = how many, or how great. Cp. Mark 3. 8.

13 held their peace. Same as kept silence in v. 12.

hearken unto = hear. Same word as "gave audience" in v. 12, and "hear", vv. 7, 24.

at the first, &c. = first visited. Gr. *episkeptomai*. Ap. 133. III. 5. Cp. Luke 1. 68, 78. 7. 16.

the Gentiles.

5. 9.

is has been.

put = lay.

11 believe. Ap. 150. I. I. iii.

even as they = according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) the manner in which they also (will be).

gave audience = were listening to.

miracles = signs. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3.

James. See note on 12. 17.

for. Gr. *epi*, but texts omit the preposition.

prophets. Only one prophet is quoted (Amos 9. 11-12), but there are many similar predictions in Isaiah and others. See Ap. 107. I. 1.

yoke. Not circumcision only, but obligation to keep the whole

were able = had strength. Gr. *ischuo*. Cp. Ap. 172. 3.

grace. Ap. 184. I. 1.

declaring. Gr. *exegeomai*. See note on 10. 8.

wonders. Gr. *teras*. Ap. 176. 2.

answered. Ap. 122. 3.

14 Simeon = Simon. Gr. *Sumeon*. Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 1.

the Gentiles, &c. Read, to receive out from among

15 agree. Gr. *sumphoneo*. See note on

16 'After *these things* I will return, and will *build up* the *tent* of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the *things over turned* thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the *faithful remnant* of men might *earnestly seek* the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom My name is called,' saith the Lord, *Who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world.*

18 Known unto God are all His works *from the age.*

19 Wherefore I *decide, not to harass* them, which from among the Gentiles *are turning* to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain *from eating forbidden food* of idols, and *from* fornication, and from things *choked to death*, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of *ancient generations* hath in *city by city* them that *proclaim* him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day."

22 Then *it seemed good* to the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send *men chose out of themselves* to Antioch with Paul and *Barsabbas*; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and *Silvanus*, *leading* men among the brethren:

23 *Having written a letter through* them; ... "The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting [*I bid you to rejoice*] unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles *throughout* Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we ... heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, *unsettling you* , ...: to whom we *commanded it not*:

25 *It pleased* us, *having come to be* with one *mind*, to send *men chose out* unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men *having given up* their lives *in behalf of* the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

16 *this* = these things.

will return, &c. A Hebraism for "I will build again". Cp. Gen. 26. 18. Num. 11. 4 (marg.).

return. Gr. *anastrepho*. Cp. 5. 22. But elsewhere refers to passing one's life, except John 2. 15 (overthrow). Cp. the noun *anastrophe*. Always transl. "conversation", i.e. manner of life, or behaviour.

build again = build up. Gr. *anoikodomeo*. Only here.

tabernacle = tent. Gr. *skene*, as in 7. 43, 44. Not the house or throne. Significant of the lowliness of its condition when He comes to raise it up.

ruins. Lit. things dug down. Gr. *kataskapto*. Only here and Rom. 11. 3. The texts read "things overturned". Gr. *katastrepho*.

sat it up = make upright or straight. Gr. *anorthoo*. Here, Luke 13. 13. Heb. 12. 12.

17 the residue. Gr. *kataloipos*. Only here. It is the faithful remnant. **men.** Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1. The Heb. would be *adam*, while the A.V. text of Amos 9. 12 is Edom (Hebr. *edom*), but the consonants are the same, and the only difference is in the pointing. That *adam*, not Edom, is right can hardly be questioned, or James would not have used it.

seek after = earnestly seek. Gr. *ekzeteo*. Only here, Luke 11. 50, 51. Rom. 3. 11. Heb. 11. 6; 12. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 10. Cp. Jer. 29. 13.

all the Gentiles. The Gentiles take the second place. Zech. 8. 23.

My name. Cp. Jas. 2. 7. Deut. 28. 10. Jer. 14. 9

Who doeth, &c. Most of the texts read, "Who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world", and omit "unto God are all His works". See R.V. and margin.

18 Known. Gr. *gnostos*. See note on 1. 19.

from the . . . world = from the age. Gr. *ap' aionos*. Ap. 151. II. A. ii. 1.

19 my sentence is = I judge, or decide. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

that we trouble not = not (Gr. *me*. Ap. 105. II) to trouble or harass. Gr. *parenochleo*. Only here. Cp. kindred verbs in 5. 16. Heb. 12. 15.

from among. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

are turned = are turning. Gr. *epistrepho*. See v. 3, and 9. 35.

20 write. Gr. *epistello*. Only here, 21. 25. Heb. 13. 22.

abstain. Gr. mid. of *apecho*. This form occ. here, v. 29. 1 Thess. 4. 3; 5. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

pollutions. Gr. *aligema*. Only here. Pollution would be caused by eating unclean (forbidden) food. Cp. v 29. 1 Cor. 8. The verb *alisgeo* occ. in the Sept. of Dan. 1. 8 and Mal. 1. 7, 12.

fornication. In many cases the rites of heathenism involved uncleanness as an act of worship. Cp. Num. 25. 1-15. Probably the worship of the golden calf was of that character (Exod. 32. 6, 25).

strangled. Gr. *pniktot*. Only here, v. 29; 21. 25. The verb *pnigo* occ. Matt. 18. 28. Mark 5. 13. In this case the blood remained in the carcase,

21 old time. Lit. ancient (Gr. *archaios*, as in v. 7) generations.

preach. Gr. *kerusso*. Ap. 121. 1.

contrary to Lev. 17. 10-14.

in every city. Gr. *kata* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *polin*, i.e. city by city. A similar idiom occ. below, "every Sabbath day".

The question was whether Gentile converts, entering by the door of faith (14. 27), could be saved by faith alone without the seal of faith (Rom. 4. 11). In other words, whether they could belong to the family of believers (up to this time and later held as a strictly Jewish polity) without formal admission as "strangers" in accordance with Ex. 12. 43. 44. The Epistle to the Hebrews was probably written to make the position clear to Hebrews and converts alike.

synagogues. Ap. 120. I.

every, &c. See above.

send. Gr. *pempo*. Ap. 174. 4.

chosen men = men chosen out.

their own company = themselves.

Barsabas = Barsabbas.

Perhaps a brother of Joseph of 1. 23. See v. 32.

Silas. So called in Acts. In the Epistles Silvanus. This was a Latin name, and he was a

Roman citizen (16. 37).

chief = leading. Gr. *hegeomai*.

called "a letter".

after this manner. The texts omit.

23 And they wrote = Having written. In v. 30 it is

greeting. Gr. *chairein*. Lit. to rejoice. Fig. *Ellipsis* (Ap. 6). I

bid you to rejoice. Cp. Fr. *adieu*, (I commend you) to God. Cp. 23. 26. Jas. 1. 1.

in = throughout. Gr. *kata*, as in v. 21.

24 have. Omit.

subverting = unsettling. Gr. *anaskeuazo*. Only here, and not in Sept.

your souls = you (emph.).

Gr. *psuche*. Ap. 110. IV. 1.

saying ... law. The texts omit.

gave no such commandment = commanded it not.

25 It seemed good. Same word as "it pleased", v. 22.

being assembled = having come to be.

with one accord.

Gr. *homothumadon*. See note on 1. 14.

26 that have hazarded. Lit. having given up. Gr. *paradidomi*. Often transl. "deliver up", or

"betray". In v. 40 and 14. 26 "recommend".

lives. Gr. *psuche*. Ap. 110. III. 1.

for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*.

Ap. 104. xvii. 1.

27 We ^ohave sent therefore Judas and Silas, *themselves also telling* you the same things by *word of mouth*.

28 For it ²⁵*pleased THE Holy Spirit*, and *the whole church*, to lay upon you no greater ^oburden *except* these *compulsory* things;

29 That ye ²⁰abstain from ^omeats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ²⁰*choked to death*, and from ²⁰fornication: from which *keeping carefully* yourselves, ye shall do well. *Be strong.*"

30 So *having then been let go*, they came to Antioch: and *having* gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *And having read it*, they rejoiced for the ^oconsolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, *being themselves also prophets*, ^oexhorted the brethren *by means of* many ⁷words, and *strengthened* them.

33 And *having continued some time*, they were *dismissed with* peace from the brethren unto the ²apostles.

34 ^o*Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still*.

35 *But Paul* and Barnabas ^ocontinued in Antioch, teaching and ^opreaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And *after certain days* Paul said unto Barnabas, "Let us go again and ¹⁴visit our brethren ²¹in every city *in which* we *preached* the ⁷word of the Lord, *and see* how they *fare*."

37 And Barnabas *purposed* to ^otake with them ^oJohn, *who was called* Mark.

38 But Paul *reckoned it not right* to ³⁷take him with them, who *fell away* from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 *But there arose a sharp dispute in anger* between them, *so that* they *separated from one another*: and so ^oBarnabas ^otook Mark, and *sailed away* unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul *having chosen* ²²Silas departed, being ^orecommended by the brethren unto the ¹¹grace of *the Lord*.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, ³²*strengthening* the ³churches.

16 Then *he arrived at* Derbe and Lystra: and, ^obehold, a ^ocertain disciple was there, *by name Timothy*, the ^oson of a ... woman,

27 have sent. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

who shall also tell. Lit. themselves also telling. See note on 12. 14. **mouth** = word (of mouth). Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

28 the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

us : i.e. the whole church (v. 22).

burden. Gr. *baros*. Occ. here, Matt. 20. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 17. Gal. 6. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 24.

than = except.

necessary = compulsory. Gr. *epanankes*. Only here. Circumcision therefore was not compulsory.

29 meats offered to idols. Gr. *eidolothutos*. Occ. here, 21. 25. 1 Cor. 8. 1, 4, 7, 10; 10. 19, 28. Rev. 2. 14, 20. This explains what the pollutions (v. 20) were.

if ye keep = keeping carefully. Gr. *diatereo*. Only here and Luke 2. 51.

Fare ye well. Lit. be strong. Gr. *ronnumi*. Only here and 23. 30. The usual way of ending a letter.

30 when they, &c. = having then been dismissed, i.e. let go. Gr. *apoluo*, as in v. 33. Ap. 174. 11.

when they had = having.

31 Which, &c. = And having read it.

consolation. See 4. 36; 13. 15.

32 being prophets also themselves = being themselves also prophets. See Ap. 189.

exhorted. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

with = by means of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

confirmed = strengthened. Gr. *episterizo*. See note on 14. 22.

33 after, &c. = having continued some time. Lit. made time.

were let go. Same as "dismissed" in v. 30.

in = with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

34 This verse is omitted by all the texts. The R.V. puts it in the margin.

35 Paul also = But Paul.

continued. Gr. *diatribo*. See note on 12. 19.

preaching. Gr. *euangelizo*. Ap. 121. 4.

others. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

36 some days after = after certain (Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3) days.

where = in (Gr. *en*) which.

have preached = preached. Gr. *katangello*. Ap. 121. 5.

do = fare.

37 determined = purposed. Gr. *louleuo*. See 5. 33; 27. 39. But the texts read *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

take with them. Gr. *sumparalambano*. See 12. 25.

John. See note on 12. 12.

whose surname was = who was called.

38 thought . . . good. Gr. *axioo*, to reckon worthy, or right. Here, 28. 22. Luke 7. 7. 2 Thess. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 3. 3; 10. 29.

departed = fell away. Gr. *aphistemi*. Cp. Luke 8. 13.

39 And the contention, &c. But there arose a sharp contention. Gr. *paroxusmos*. Only here and Heb. 10. 24. A medical word. The verb occ. in 17. 16.

that = so that.

departed asunder = separated. Gr. *apochorizomai*. Only here and Rev. 6. 14.

one from the other = from one another

Barnabas. He here disappears from the history.

took and = having taken.

sailed = sailed away. Gr. *ekpleo*. Only here, 18. 18 ; 20. 6.

40 chose ... and = having chosen. Gr. *epilegomai*. Only here and John 5. 2 (called).

recommended. See v. 26.

God. The texts read "the Lord".

16: 1-11. LYSTRA AND EXTENDED TOUR IN ASIA MINOR.

1-3. Preparation to go forth (exelthein, v 3).

4. Decrees of Council.

5. Churches prospering.

6-9. Decree of the Spirit.

10, 11. Preparation to go forth (exelthein, v 10).

1 came . . . to = arrived at. Gr. *katantao*. Occ. nine times in Acts, four times in Paul's epistles. Always accompanied by *eis*, except 20. 15.

named = by name.

Timotheus. From this time closely associated with Paul in the ministry (Rom. 16. 21). He was probably one of his converts at his previous visit (14. 7). Cp. my own son in the faith (1 Tim. 1. 2, 18. 2 Tim. 1. 2). In six of Paul's epistles Timothy is joined with him in the opening salutation. His name, which means honour of God, or valued by God (*time* and *theos*), suggests the important part he was to take in the revelation of God's eternal purpose.

son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii.

certain. Texts omit.

which was a Jewess, *a believer*; but his father was a *Gentile*:

2 Which was *borne witness to* by the brethren that were *in* Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him [*Timothy*] *Paul purposed to* go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those *places*: for they knew all that his father was *by race* a *Gentile*.

4 And as they were going through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to observe, that were decided by the apostles and elders which were in Jerusalem.

5 The churches indeed therefore strengthened in the faith, and increased in number day by day.

6 They went through Phrygia and the Galatian country, and were hindered of THE Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia,

7 Having come down to the border of Mysia, they were attempting to go into Bithynia: but THE Holy Spirit [of Jesus] permitted them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision was seen by Paul through the night; A certain man, a Macedonian, was standing, and praying him, saying, "Come over into Macedonia, and help us."

10 And when he saw the vision, immediately we sought to go into Macedonia, gathering together, to prove that God had called us to evangelize them.

11 Therefore sailing away from Troas, we ran a direct

course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a Roman military settlement: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the first day of the sabbaths we went without

and believed = a believer. Gr. *pistos*. Ap. 150. III. Eunice (2 Tim. 1. 5), as well as her mother Lois, had instructed Timothy in the Holy Scriptures from his infancy (2 Tim. 3. 15).

Greek: i.e. a Gentile (Gr. *Hellen*). His influence doubtless prevented Timothy's being circumcised when eight days old.

2 well reported of = borne witness to. Gr. *martureo*. See p. 1511.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

3 would Paul have = Paul purposed. Gr. *thelo*. Ap. 102. 1.

go forth. Gr. *exerchomai*.

because of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

quarters = places.

knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i.

was = was by race. Gr. *kuparcho*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

4 went through = were going through. Gr. *diaporeuomai*. Occ. elsewhere Luke 6. 1; 13. 22; 18. 36, Rom. 15. 24.

decrees, or edicts. Gr. *dogma*. Occ. also 17. 7. Luke 2. 1. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14.

keep = observe, or guard. Gr. *phulasso*.

ordained = decided. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

of = by, as in v. 2.

apostles, &c. Ap. 189.

5 And so, &c. = The churches indeed therefore.

churches. Ap. 186.

established. Gr. *stereo*. See note on 3. 7; 14. 22. A medical word.

faith. Ap. 150. II. 1.

daily. Gr. *kath'* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *hemeran*, i.e. day by day.

6 Now, &c. The texts read, "They went through".

the region of Galatia = the Galatian country.

forbidden = hindered.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

preach = speak. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

Asia. See note on 2. 9.

7 After they were = Having.

to = down to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. I.e. to the border of Mysia. R. V. "over against".

assayed = were attempting. Gr. *peirazo*. See 15. 10.

into. Gr. *kata*, as above, but the texts read *eis*.

Bithynia. The province of Bithynia and Pontus, lying on the S.E. shores of the Propontis (Sea of Marmora), and the south shore of the Pontus Euxinus (Black Sea)

the Spirit = the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3. The texts add "of Jesus", but it was the same Spirit Who sent Paul and Barnabas forth from Antioch

(13. 2, 4), and had already hindered Paul and Silas (vv. 6, 7). The Spirit promised by the Lord Jesus (2. 33. John 16. 7).

8 Troas. Alexandria Troas, the port on the coast of Mysia, about thirty miles south of the Dardanelles. Now *Eski stamboul*.

horama. See note on 7.31. It has been suggested that Paul had met Luke, and that it was he who was seen in the vision.

by. Gr. *horao*. Ap. 133. I. 8.

in = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

(Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2), a Macedonian, was standing.

had seen = saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

assuredly gathering. Gr. *sumbibazo*. See note on 9. 22.

Lit. to evangelize them. Gr. *euangelizo*. Ap. 121. 4.

euthudromeo. Only here and 21. 1. I.e. ran before the wind.

midway between Troas and Philippi.

miles away. The first European soil trodden by Paul It had taken two days with a favourable wind. Cp. 20. 6.

12 Philippi. The scene of the decisive battle which ended the Roman republic 42 B.C.

city of Macedonia, a colony. Amphipolis had been the chief city, and was still a rival of Philippi.

A Roman military settlement. The word survives in the names of some places in England, e.g. Lincoln. These colonies were settlements of old soldiers and others established by Augustus to influence the native people. Hence the significance of v. 37.

19. **13 on the sabbath** = on the (first) day of the sabbaths. See note on John 20. 1.

9 vision. Gr.

appeared to = was seen

There stood, &c. = A certain (Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3) man

10 after = when.

endeavoured = sought.

for to ... them.

came, &c. = ran direct. Gr.

Samothracia. The highest in elevation of the northern Aegean islands,

Neapolis. The harbour of Philippi, distant about ten

16. 12-40 [For Structure see next page].

the chief city, &c. Lit. the first of the district, a

colony. Gr. *kolonia*. Only here.

abiding. Gr. *diatribo*. See note on 12.

out of. Gr. *exo*, without.

the *gate by the Gangas river, where we reckoned prayer would be*; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which *came together*.

14 And a ¹certain woman named Lydia, a ^oseller of purple, of the city of ^oThyatira, *one worshipping God, was hearing us*: whose heart the Lord *opened effectually*, that she attended unto the things which were ¹³spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was ^obaptized, and her household, she ^obesought *us*, saying, "If ye have ^ojudged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and *dwelt there*." And she *compelled us*.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to ¹³prayer, a ¹certain ^odamsel *having a evil spirit* ^oof divination met us, which brought her *owners* much *wages* by *fortune telling*:

17 *This one following persistently us, and the demon in her kept crying*, saying, "These ^omen are the *bond servants* of the ^oMOST HIGH God, which *proclaim* unto *you* the way of ^osalvation."

18 And this *was doing* she *for many* days. But Paul, being *worn out with annoyance*, turned and said to the ¹⁶*evil spirit*, "I command thee in ^othe name of Jesus Christ to come *out from* her." And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her ¹⁶*owners* saw that the hope of their ¹⁶*gains* *came out*, they *laid hold on* Paul and Silas, and *dragged* them into the *town square* unto the *authorities*,

20 And ^obrought them to the ^omagistrates, saying, "These ¹⁷men, ^obeing Jews, do ^oexceedingly trouble our city,

21 And *proclaim ethics*, which *it is* not lawful for us to ^oreceive, ^oneither to *do*, ^obeing Romans."

16: 12-40. PHILIPPI.

12.	Abiding in Philippi.
13.	Prayer.
14.	Lydia. Heart opened.
15.	Result. Hospitality.
16.	Prayer.
17, 18.	Damsel. Demon cast out.
19-24.	Result. Persecution.
25, 26.	Prayer.
27-34.	Jailor. Conversion.
35-39.	Result. Vindication.
40.	Departure from Philippi.

city. The texts read "gate".

by a river side = beside (Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 3) the river. No art. because the river (the Gangas) was well known to Luke.

where, &c. The texts read "where we reckoned prayer would be". See note on 14. 19.

prayer. Gr. *proseuche*. Ap. 134. II. 2. Here a place of prayer.

spake. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7. **unto** = to. **resorted thither** = came together.

14 seller of purple. Gr. *porphuropolis*. Only here. The celebrated purple dye was made from the murex, a shell-fish. Referred to by Homer. **Thyatira.** On the Lycus in Lydia. Inscriptions of the guild of Dyers at Thyatira.

which worshipped = one worshipping. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2. No doubt a proselyte.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

heard = was hearing.

opened = opened effectually. Gr. *dianoigo*. Only here, 17. 3. Mark 7. 34, 35. Luke 2. 23; 24. 31, 32, 45.

15 baptized. Ap. 115. I. i.

besought. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

judged. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

faithful. Gr. *pistos*. Ap. 150. III.

abide. Gr. *meno*. See p. 1511.

constrained. Gr. *parabiazomai*. Only here and Luke 24. 29. Hindered in Asia their first convert is an Asiatic.

16 damsel. Gr. *paidiske*. See note on 12. 13.

possessed with = having. Cp. Luke 13. 11.

spirit. Ap. 101. II. 12.

of divination. Gr. *puthon*. Only here. The texts

read "a spirit, a Python". The Python was a serpent destroyed, according to Greek Mythology, by Apollo, who was hence called Pythius, and the priestess at the famous temple at Delph was called the Pythoness. Through her the oracle was delivered. See an instance of these oracular utterances in Pember's *Earth's Earliest Ages*, ch. XII. The term Python became equivalent to a soothsaying demon, as in the case of this slave-girl who had an evil spirit as "control". She would be nowadays called a medium. The Lord's commission in Mark 16 was to cast out demons (v. 17). To say that the girl was a ventriloquist, who was disconcerted, and so lost her power, shows what shifts are resorted to in order to get rid of the supernatural.

Ap. 98. VI. i. a. 4. A.

gain. Gr. *ergasia* = work; hence, wages, pay. Only here, v. 119; 19. 24, 25. Luke 12. 58. Eph. 4. 19.

soothsaying = fortune-telling. Gr. *manteuomai*. Only here. In Sept. used of false prophets. Deut. 18. 10. 1 Sam. 28. 8, &c.

17 The same = This one.

followed ... and = following persistently. Gr. *katakouloutho*. Only here and Luke 23. 55.

cried = kept crying, i.e. the demon in her. Cp. Matt. 8. 29. Luke 4. 33.

men. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

servants = bond-servants. Gr. *doulos*. Ap. 190. I. 2.

Most High God. See note on Luke 1. 32 and cp. Mark 5. 7. Not necessarily a

testimony to the true God, as the term was applied to Zeus.

shew = proclaim. Gr. *katangello*. Ap. 121. 5.

us. The texts read "you".

salvation. Cp. Luke 4. 34, where a demon testifies to the Lord, to discredit Him.

18 did = was doing.

many = for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) many.

grieved = worn out with annoyance. Gr. *diaponeomai*. Only here and 4. 2.

command. Gr. *parangello*. See note on 1. 4.

the name. See note on 2. 38.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.

out of = out from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

19 was gone = came out. Same word as in v. 18. Perhaps the demon rent and tore her in coming

out, as in Mark 9 26. Luke 9. 42.

classical form, is used, and see note on John 12. 32.

rulers = authorities. Gr. *archon*.

magistrates. These were Romans. Gr. *strategos*. Showing Luke's accuracy. The magistrates of this colony bore the same title as at Rome, praetors, for which *strategos* is the Greek rendering, though before this it is applied to the captain of the Temple guard.

being. Gr. *huparcho*. See note on

Luke 9. 48.

exceedingly trouble. Gr. *ektarasso*. Only here. It suggests that a riot was feared.

21 teach = proclaim. Same

as "shew" (v. 17).

customs. Gr. *ethos*. See note on 6. 14.

are = it is.

receive. Gr. *paradechomai*.

Only here, 22. 18. Mark 4. 20. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 12. 6.

neither. Gr. *oude*.

observe = do. being. Gr. *eimi*. Note the

distinction. These men, being Jews to begin with ... us who are Romans, as is well known.

22 And the **crowd** ^orose up together against them: and the ²⁰magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to **beat them with rods**.

23 And when they had laid many ^ostripes upon them, they cast **them** into prison, ^ocharging the ^ojailor to **guard** them **securely**:

24 Who, having received such a charge, **cast** them into the ^oinner prison, and **made their feet safe** ^oin the stocks.

25 And at ^omidnight Paul and Silas **praying**, ^osang praises unto God: and the prisoners **were listening to** them.

26 And ^osuddenly there was a great ^oearthquake, so that the foundations of the ^oprison were ^oshaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were ^oloosed.

27 And the **jailor becoming awake**, and ¹⁰seeing the prison doors open, he **drew** his sword, and **was about to kill** himself, ^osupposing that the prisoners had **escaped**.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, "**Do nothing evil to thyself**: for we are all here."

29 Then he **asked for** a ^olight, and **rushed in**, and **becoming in a tremble**, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them **outside**, and said, ^o"Sirs, what must I do **in order that I may be** saved?"

31 And they said, ^o"Believe on the Lord ¹⁸Jesus ..., and thou shalt be saved, and ^othy house."

32 And they ¹³spake unto him the ⁶word of the Lord, and to all that **were** in his house.

33 And he took them **in the same** hour of the night, and **bathed them from their wounds**; and was ¹⁵baptized, he and all his, **immediately**.

34 And when he had ^obrought them into his house, he **placed a table** before them, and ^orejoiced, ^obelieving in God ^owith all his house.

35 And when it was day, the ²⁰magistrates ^osent the **lictors**, saying, "Let those ¹⁷men go."

36 And the ²⁷**jailor reported these words** to Paul, "The ²⁰magistrates have ³⁵**sent in order that you may be released** : now therefore **come forth**, and go in peace."

37 But Paul said **to** them, "They have ^obeaten us **publicly without investigation**, being **men, Romans**, and have cast us into prison;

22 **multitude** = crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

rose up together. Gr. *sunephistemi*. Only here.

against. Gr. *kata*. *Ap. 104. x. 1.*

rent off. Gr. *perirregnumi*. Only here.

beat them = beat them with rods. Gr. *rabdizo*. Only here and 2 Cor. 11.

25. The lictors who attended on the praetors carried rods or staves (*rabdos*) for the purpose, and were called rod-bearers. Gr. *rabdouchos*. See v. 35.

23 **stripes**. Gr. *plege*. Four timestransl. "wound", five times "stripe", and twelve times "plague".

charging. Same as "command" in v. 18.

jailor. Gr. *desmophulax*, i.e. keeper of the prison. Only here and vv. 27, 36.

keep. Gr. *tereo*. Cp. 12. 5, 6.

safely. Gr. *asphalos*. See note on Mark 14. 44.

24 **thrust** = cast, as v. 23.

inner. Gr. *esoteros*. Comparative of *eso*, within. Only here and Heb. 6. 19.

made . . . fast = made safe. Gr. *asphalizo*. Only here and Matt. 27. 64-66.

in the stocks. Lit. unto (Gr. *eis*. *Ap. 104. vi*) the wood.

25 **midnight**. Gr. *meanonuktion*. Only here, 20. 7. Mark 13. 35. Luke 11. 5.

prayed, and = praying. Gr. *proseuchomai*. *Ap. 134. I. 2.*

sang praises unto. Lit. were hymning. Gr. *humneo*. Here, Matt. 26. 30. Mark 14. 26. Heb. 2. 12. The first two passages refer to the great Hallel.

See notes on Matt. 26. 30. Ps. 113. If this were sung by Paul and Silas, note the beautiful significance of Pss. 115. 11; 116. 3, 4, 15, 17; 118. 6, 29, and in the result, Ps. 114. 7. The noun *hymnoa* (hymn) only in Eph. 5.10. Col. 3. 16.

heard = were listening to. Gr. *epakroaomai*. Only here. The noun occ. in 1 Sam. 15. 22 (Sept.).

26 **suddenly**. Gr. *aphno*. See note on 2. 2.

earthquake. Gr. *seismos*. See note on Matt. 8. 24.

prison. Gr. *desmoterion*. See note on 5. 21. Not the word *phulake* which occ. vv. 23, 24, 27, 37, 40.

shaken. Gr. *saleuo*. See 4. 31.

loosed. Gr. *aniemi*. Only here, 27. 40. Eph. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 5.

27 **keeper of the prison**. Same as "jailor" (v. 23).

awaking out of his sleep. Lit. becoming awake. Gr. *exupnos*. Only here. The verb *exupnizo* only in John 11. 11.

drew out = drew.

would have killed = was about to kill. Gr. *anaireo*. See note on 2. 23.

supposing. Gr. *nomizo*. See note on 14. 19.

been fled = escaped. Cp. 12. 19; 27. 42. Roman soldiers were responsible with their lives for prisoners in their charge.

28 **Do thyself no harm** = Do nothing (Gr. *medeis*) evil (Gr. *kakos*. *Ap. 128. III. 2*) to thyself.

29 **called for** = asked for. Gr. *aiteo*. *Ap. 134. I. 4.*

light. Gr. *phos*. *Ap. 130. 1.*

sprang in. Gr. *eispedao*. Only here and 14. 14

came trembling = becoming (Gr. *ginomai*) in a tremble (Gr. *entromos*). See note on 7. 32.

30 **out** = outside. Gr. *exo*.

Sirs. Gr. *kurios*. Cp. *Ap. 98. VI. a. 4. B*. Same as "masters" (v. 16).

to be = in order that (Gr. *hina*) I may be. This man was under deep conviction of sin, "shaken to his foundations". He was ready to be told of the Lord Jesus Christ. To bid people to believe, who are not under

conviction, is vain.

thy house : i.e. on the same condition of faith.

Gr. *louo*. *Ap. 136. iii.*

immediately (v. 26). See note on 3. 7.

Cp. Ps. 23. 5.

with all his house. Gr. *panoiki*, an adverb. Only here.

Gr. *rabdouchos*. See v. 22. Only here and v. 38.

apangello. See note on 4. 23.

released.

depart = come forth.

openly = publicly. Gr. *demosia*. See note on 5. 18.

Romans = men (Gr. *anthropos*) Romans. The charge was that they were Jews, introducing alien customs, and the magistrates condemned them without inquiry. Cp. 21. 39; 22. 25.

31 **Believe**. Gr. *pisteuo*. *Ap. 150. I. v. (iii.) 2.*

33 **the same** = in (Gr. *en*. *Ap. 104. viii*) the same.

their stripes = from (Gr. *apo*. *Ap. 104. iv*) their wounds.

34 **brought**. Gr. *anago*. Same as "loosed", v. 11.

rejoiced. See note on "was glad", 2. 26.

35 **sent**. Gr. *apostello*. *Ap. 174. 1.*

Let ... go = Release. Gr. *apoluo*. *Ap. 174. 11.*

this saying = these words. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 6.

37 **unto**. Same as "to" in v. 36.

Christ. The texts omit. Cp. Matt. 1. 21.

washed = bathed them.

straightway. Gr. *parachrema*. Same as

set meat = placed a table.

believing. *Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.*

Serjeants = lictors.

36 **told** = reported. Gr.

to, &c. = in order that (Gr. *hina*) you may be

beaten. Gr. *dero*, as in 5. 40.

uncondemned = without investigation. Gr. *akatakritos*. Only here and 22. 25.

and now do they thrust us out *secretly* ? *no indeed*; but let them come themselves and *lead* us out."

38 And the ³⁵*lictors* ³⁶*reported* these °words unto the magistrates: and they *were alarmed*, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and ¹⁵besought them, and °brought *them* out, and *were praying* *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went °out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had ¹⁰seen the brethren, they *exhorted* them, and departed.

17 Now when they had °passed through °Amphipolis and °Apollonia, they came to °Thessalonica, where was a °synagogue of the Jews:

2 And *according to that which was customary with Paul, he*, went in unto them, and *on three sabbath days argued* with them *from* the Scriptures,

3 *Opening effectually and setting before them*, that *it was necessary that the Messiah should suffer and rise again out from among dead people*; and that *this is the Christ; Jesus, Whom I proclaim* to you, is *Messiah*.

4 And *certain* of them *were persuaded*, and *cast in their lot with* Paul and Silas; and of the *religious* Greeks a great multitude, and of the *women of the best families* not a few.

5 But *the unbelieving Jews, filled with jealousy*, took unto them *some evil men rowdies, belonging to the market*, and *to make a crowd*, and set ... the city on an uproar, and *attacked* the house of Jason, and *were seeking* to bring them out to the people.

6 And *not having found them*, they *were dragging* Jason and *some believers before* the °rulers of the city, crying, "These that have turned the °world upside down are come hither also;

privily = secretly. Gr. *lathra*. Only here, Matt 1. 19; 2. 7. John 11. 28.

Note the contrast, "openly . . . secretly". Fig. *Antithesis*. Ap. 6.

nay verily = no (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.) indeed.

fetch = lead. Same word as in 5. 19; 7. 36, 40.

38 'words. Gr. *rhema*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

feared = were alarmed. Cp. 22. 29. They had violated the Roman law by which no Roman citizen could be scourged, or put to death, by any provincial governor without an appeal to the Emperor. Cp. 25. 11, 12.

39 brought. Same word as "fetch" (v. 37).

desired = were praying. Gr. *erotao*. Ap. 134. I. 3.

40 comforted = exhorted. Gr. *parakaleo*, as in vv. 9, 15, 39.

17: 1-14. THESSALONICA AND BEREIA.

1. Thessalonica. Synagogue.

2,3. Reasoning from the Scriptures.

4. Believers.

5-9. Persecution.

10. Berea.

11. Searching the Scriptures.

12. Believers.

13,14. Persecution.

17. 1 passed through. Gr. *diodeuo*. Only here and Luke 8. 1. A medical word.

Amphipolis. About thirty-three miles south-west of Philippi.

Apollonia. Thirty miles further, about midway between Amphipolis and Thessalonica.

Thessalonica. Now *Salonica* or *Saloniki*. Rose to importance in the time of Cassander, who rebuilt it and called it after his wife. Has been an important city in the past, and also in recent days during the second Balkan war (1913), and seems destined to play an important part in the immediate future.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I.

2 Paul, &c. Lit. according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.) that which was customary (Gr. *etho*) with Paul, he. This verb *etho* occ. only here, Matt. 27. 15. Mark 10. 1. Luke 4. 16.

three, &c. On (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) three sabbath days.

reasoned. Gr. *dialegomai*. Second occ. First, Mark 9. 34. Occ. ten times in Acts.

out of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

3 Opening. See note on 16. 14.

alleging. Lit. setting before them. Gr. *paratithemi*. See 14. 23; 16. 34; 20. 32. Matt. 13. 24. Mark 8. 6, 7. 1 Cor. 10. 27.

Christ must needs, &c. Lit. it was necessary that the Messiah should

suffer and rise **risen**. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

the Christ, Jesus, Whom I proclaim.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

4 some = certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

I.e. were convinced, not by persuasive words of Paul's (1 Cor. 2. 4), but by the opening and expounding of the Scriptures. Hence the Thessalonians became a type of all true believers (see 1 Thess. 1. 7; 2. 13). This and vv. 11, 12 beautifully illustrate Rom. 10. 17.

with. Gr. *proskeroomai*. Only here.

devout. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2. Same as "worshipping" or "religious". Cp. 13. 43, 50; 16. 14; 18. 7.

multitude. Gr. *pethos*. See note on 2. 6.

chief first. Cp. 13. 50. I.e. women of the best families.

(Gr. *apeitheo*, as in 14. 2) Jews.

moved with envy = filled with jealousy. Gr. *zeloo*, as in 7. 8.

See 18. 26; 27. 33, 34, 36. Matt. 16. 22. Mark 8. 32. In 28. 2 and onward it is transl. "receive".

lewd = evil. Gr. *poneros*. Ap. 128. III. 1. Lewd is from AS. *laewed*, lay.

of the baser sort. Lit. belonging to the market. Gr. *agoraios*. Only here and 19. 38. These were idlers, ready for mischief, as we should say "rowdies".

gathered a company. Gr. *ochlopoieo*, to make a crowd. Only here.

20. 10. Matt. 9. 23. Mark 5. 39. Cp. "uproar" (20. 1).

sought = were seeking.

them. i.e. Paul and Silas, who were staying with Jason (v. 7).

note on 12. 22. Either the mob or the popular assembly, for Thessalonica was a free city.

drew = were dragging. Gr. *suro*. See note on John 21. 8.

unto = before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

rulers of the city. Gr. *politarches*, compound *oi polites*, citizen, and *archo*, to rule. Only here and v. 8.

The noun or the corresponding verb is found in many inscriptions in Macedonia, five of them in Thessalonica. One on an arch spanning a street to-day, where seven politarchs are recorded, and amongst them Sosipater, Secundus, and Gaius, names identical with those of Paul's friends (19. 29; 20. 4).

turned . . . upside down. Gr. *anastatoo*. Only here, 21. 38. Gal. 5. 12. Cp. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1.

world. Gr. *oikoumene*. Ap. 129. 3.

from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3.

this, &c. = this is

preach. Gr. *katangello*. Ap. 121. 5.

unto = to.

believed = were persuaded. Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

consorted with = cast in their lot

5 the Jews, &c. = the unbelieving

took unto them. Gr. *proslambano*.

certain. Same as "some" (v. 4).

fellows = men. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2.

set . . . on an uproar = were setting, &c. Gr. *thorubeomai*. Occ. here,

all. Omit.

assaulted . . . and. Having attacked.

people. Gr. *demos*. See

6 when, &c. = not (Gr. *me*. Ap. 105. II) having found

brethren. The believers of v. 4.

7 Whom Jason hath *received as guests*: and these all *practise* °contrary to the °decrees of Caesar, saying that there is °another °king, *one* °Jesus.”

8 And they °troubled the *crowd* and the °rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken *substantial bail from* Jason, and *from the rest*, they *released them* .

10 And the brethren °immediately °sent away Paul and Silas *through the night* unto °Berea: who coming *thither* °went into the °synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more *well born* than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the °word with all °readiness of mind, and *examined* the Scriptures °daily, *if these* things were so.

12 Therefore many of them °believed; also of °honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews *from* Thessalonica *got to know* that the °word of God was °preached of Paul *in* Berea, they came thither also, *stirring up and troubling* the *crowd*.

14 And then °immediately the brethren °sent away Paul to go *as far as* to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus °abode there still.

15 And they that *made the arrangements* for Paul brought him *as far as* Athens: and *having received a commandment* unto Silas and Timotheus *in order that they should* come to him *as quickly as possible*, they °departed.

16 Now while Paul °waited for them °in Athens, his °spirit was °stirred in him, *beholding* the city *full of idols* .

17 Therefore *he was reasoning* in the °synagogue with the Jews, and with the °religious persons, and in the market °daily with them that °met with him.

18 Then °some of the *Epicurean and Stoic philosophers*, °encountered him.

7 *received*, i.e. as guests. Gr. *hupodechomai*. Here, Luke 10. 38; 19. 6. Jas. 2. 25. A medical word.

do = practise. Gr. *pratto*.

contrary to. Gr. *apenanti*. See 3. 16. Matt. 21. 2.

decrees. Gr. *dogma*. See note on 16. 4.

another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

king. The same sinister attempt to raise the charge of high treason, as in John 18. 36, 37; 19. 12. Paul, in proclaiming the Messiah, must have spoken of His reign.

8 *troubled*. Gr. *tarasso*. See note on John 5. 4.

people = crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

9 *security*. Gr. *to hikanon*, that which is sufficient, i.e., "substantial bail".

of = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

the other = the rest (pl.). Ap. 124. 3.

let them go = released them as in 16. 35.

10 *immediately*. Gr. *eutheos*.

sent away. Gr. *ekpempo*. Ap. 174. 6. Only here and 13. 4.

by night = through (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.) the night.

Berea. About thirty miles to the W. Now Verria.

went. Gr. *apeimi*. Only here. They were not deterred by their treatment at Thessalonica.

11 *noble*. Gr. *eugenes* = well born. Occ. here, Luke 19. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 26. Hence they were more courteous.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

readiness of mind. Gr. *prothumia*. Only here, 2 Cor. 8. 11, 12, 19; 9. 2.

searched = examined. Gr. *anakrind*. Ap. 122. 2. Not the same word as in John 5. 39.

daily. See 16. 5.

whether = if. Ap. 118. 2. b.

those = these.

12 *believed*. Ap. 150. 1. 1. i.

honourable. Gr. *euschemon*. See note on 13. 50. Mark 15. 43.

men. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2.

13 **of** = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

had knowledge = got to know. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

preached. Gr. *katangello*. Ap. 121. 5.

at = in. Gr. *en*.

and stirred up = stirring up. Gr. *saleuo*. Cp. 4. 3; 16.26. The texts add "and troubling" as in v. 8.

14 *sent away*. Gr. *exapostello*. Ap. 174. 2. transl. "endure".

as it were. Gr. *hos*, but the texts read *heos*, as far as.

abode. Gr. *hupomeno*. Gen.

17: 15--18: 18. ATHENS AND CORINTH.

17: 15, 16.	Athens
17: 17.	Reasoning.
17: 18-21.	Philosophers. Questioning.
17: 22-31.	Paul's defence.
17: 32-34.	Results.
18: 4, 5.	Reasoning and testifying.
18: 6-.	Jews. Opposing.
18: -6.	Paul's repudiation.
18: 7-18-.	Results.

15 *conducted*. Gr. *kathistemi*. Only here in this sense. Generally transl. "make", "appoint". Here the brethren made all the arrangements.

unto = as far as. Gr. *heos*.

receiving = having received.

for to = in order that (Gr. *hina*) they should.

with all speed = as quickly as possible. Gr. *hos tachista*. Only here.

Here, John 5. 3. 1 Cor. 11. 33; 16. 11. Heb. 10. 13; 11. 10. Jas. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

Only here and 1 Cor. 13. 5. A medical word. Cp. Acts 15. 39.

wholly, &c. = full of idols. Gr. *kateidolos*. Only here.

17 *disputed* = was reasoning. Gr. *dialegomai*, as in v. 2.

with. Gr. *pros*.

Ap. 104. xv. 3.

met with. Gr. *paratunchano*. Only here.

18 *philosophers, &c.* = of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers.

Only occ. of *philosophos*. The Epicureans were followers of Epicurus (342-279 B. C.) who held that pleasure was the highest good, while the Stoics were disciples of Zeno (about 270 B. C.) who taught that the supreme good was virtue, and man should be free from passion and moved by neither joy nor grief, pleasure nor pain. They were Fatalists and Pantheists. The name came from the porch (Gr. *stoa*) where they met.

encountered. Gr. *sumballo*. See note on 4. 15.

And ⁴some said, "What *would this seed picker wish to say?*" *and some said*, "He seemeth to be a *proclaimer* of ^ostrange *demons*:" because he preached unto them Jesus, and the ^oresurrection.

19 And they *seized* him, and brought him unto *the hill of Mars*, saying, "*can we get to know* what this new doctrine, *which is spoken by thee*, is?"

20 For thou bringest ⁵*some* ^ostrange things to our *hearing*: we *wish to* know therefore what these things ^omean."

21 (For all the Athenians and *foreigners* which *were dwelling there spent their leisure time for no other thing*, but either to tell, or to hear ⁴some *newer thing*.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of ^oMars' hill, and said, ^o"Ye men of Athens, I *saw* that *according to* all things ye are *more religiously disposed than others*."

23 For as I passed by, and *considered the objects of your worship*, I found an *altar also on which had been inscribed*, TO THE ^oUNKNOWN GOD. *What* therefore ye *being ignorant* worship, *This preach* I ³*to* you.

24 God That made the ^oworld and all things *in it*, *This One being essentially* Lord of heaven and ^oearth, ^odelleth not in *shrines* ^omade with hands;

25 Neither is ^oworshipped *by* men's hands, *as needing something, Himself giving* to all ^olife, and ^obreath, and all things;

26 And hath made ⁴*out of* ^oone ~~blood~~ *every nation* of men for to ²⁴dwell on all the face of the ²⁴earth, and hath ^odetermined the times ^obefore appointed, and the ^obounds of their ^ohabitation;

27 *To seek God*, ^oif *at least* they might *grope for Him*, and find *Him*, though he be not far from *each* one of us:

28 For *by Him* we live, and move, and

will, &c. = would this babbler wish (Gr. *thelo*. [Ap. 102. 1.](#)) to say.

babblers. Gr. *spermologos* = seed-picker. Only here. Used of birds, and so applied to men who gathered scraps of information from others.

other some = and some.

a setter forth = a proclaimer. Gr. *katangeleus*. Cp. [Ap. 121. 5.](#) Only here. Cp. the verb in vv. 3. 13, 23.

strange = foreign. Gr. *xenos*. An adj., but generally transl. stranger, ("man" understood), as in v. 21.

gods = demons. Gr. *daimonion*. Occ. sixty times, fifty-two times in the Gospels. Only here in Acts. Transl. "devils" in A.V. and R.V. (marg. demons) save here.

preached. Gr. *euangelizo*. [Ap. 121. 4.](#)

resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. [Ap. 178. II. 1.](#) They were accustomed to personify abstract ideas, as victory, pity, &c, and they may have thought that Jesus and the resurrection were two new divinities. One charge against Socrates was that of introducing new divinities.

19 took. Gr. *epilambanomai*. See note on 9. 27; 23. 19.

Areopagus = the hill of Mars, or the Martian hill. Gr. *Areios pagos*. Cp. v. 22. Where the great council of the Athenians was held.

May = Can.

know. Gr. *ginosko*, as in v. 13.

new. Gr. *kainos*. See note on Matt. 9. 17.

whereof, &c. = which is spoken (Gr. *laleo*. [Ap. 121. 7.](#)) by (Gr. *hupo*. [Ap. 104. xviii. 1.](#)) thee.

20 strange. Gr. *xenizo*, to treat as *xenos* (v. 18), hence to lodge. See 10. 6, 18, 23, 32. 1 Pet. 4. 4, 12.

ears. Gr. *akoe*, hearing.

would = wish to. Gr. *boulomai*. [Ap. 102. 3.](#)

mean. Lit. wish (Gr. *thelo*. [Ap. 102. 1.](#)) to be.

21 strangers. See vv. 18, 20.

were there = were dwelling or sojourning. Gr. *epi-demeo*. Only here and 2. 10.

spent their time. Gr. *eukaireo*, to have leisure. Only here, Mark 6. 31. 1 Cor. 16. 12.

in = for. Gr. *eis*. [Ap. 104. vi.](#)

nothing else = no other thing. Gr. *oudeis heteros* ([Ap. 124. 2.](#)).

new thing = newer thing, i.e. the latest idea. Gr. *kainoteros*. Comp. of *kainos* (v. 19). Only here.

22 Mars' hill. See v. 19.

Ye men of Athens. Gr. *andres Aihenaioi*. See note on 1. 11.

perceive. Same as "saw", v. 16.

in = according to. Gr. *kata*. [Ap. 104. x. 2.](#)

too superstitious = more religiously disposed than others. Gr. *deisidaimonesteros*, comparative of *deisidaimon*, compound of *deido* (to fear) and *daimon*. Only here. The noun occ. in 25. 19. The A.V. rendering is too rude, and Paul had too much tact to begin by offending his audience. Fig. *Protherapeia*. [Ap. 6.](#)

23 beheld. Gr. *anatheoreo*. [Ap. 133. II. 3.](#)

devotions = the objects of your worship. Gr. *sebasma*. Only here and 2 Thess. 2. 4. Cp. *sebomai*.

[Ap. 137. 2.](#) **altar.** Gr. *bomos*. Only here. Add "also".

epigrapho. Only here, Mark 15. 26. Heb. 8. 10; 10. 16, Rev. 21. 12.

private calamities would suggest that some god whom they could not identify must be propitiated.

ignorantly = being ignorant. Gr. *agnoeo*.

worship. Gr. *eusebeo*. [Ap. 137. 5.](#)

him = This.

declare. Same as

"preach" (VV. 3, 13). Note Paul's skilful use of local circumstances.

24 world. Gr. *kosmos*. [Ap. 129. 1.](#)

therein = in (Gr. *en*) it.

seeing that He is = This One being essentially (Gr. *huparcho*. See note on Luke 9. 48).

earth. Gr. *ge*. [Ap. 129. 4.](#)

delleth. See note on 2. 5.

temples = shrines. Gr. *naos*. See note on Matt. 23. 16.

made with hands. See note on 7. 48. This is a direct quotation from Stephen's speech.

with = by. Gr. *hupo*. [Ap. 104. xviii. 1.](#)

men's. Gr. *anthropos*. [Ap. 123. 1.](#)

Gr. *prosdeomai*. Only here.

any thing = something. Gr. *tis*, as vv. 4, 5.

life. Gr. *zoe*. [Ap. 170. 1.](#)

breath. Gr. *pnoe*. See note on 2. 2.

here means either Adam, or the dust of which he was formed. One (Gr. *heis*) is sometimes used for a certain one (Gr. *tis*). See Matt. 8. 19; 16. 14. Mark 15. 36.

Rev. 18. 21; 19. 17.

all nations = every nation (Gr. *ethnos*).

before appointed. Gr. *protasso*. Only here. But the texts read *prostasso*. Cp. 1. 7 and see [Ap. 195.](#)

habitation. Gr. *katoikia*. Only here. Cp. "dwellers", 2. 5.

"God". **if.** [Ap. 118. 2. b.](#)

haply = at least.

feel after = grope for. Gr. *pselaphao*. Only

here, Luke 24. 39. Heb. 12. 18. 1 John 1. 1.

be. Gr. *huparcho*. See note on Luke 9. 48. Cp. "seeing" &c., v. 24.

every = each. Fig. *Association*. [Ap. 6.](#)

28 in = by. Gr. *en*. [Ap. 104. viii.](#)

are; as ⁵some also of *the poets with you* have said, 'For we are *His offspring also*.'

29 *Being then* the ²⁸offspring of God, we ought not to *reckon* that ^othe Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, *a sculpture of* ^oart and ²⁵man's *thought*.

30 *The times indeed therefore of ignorance* God *having overlooked* ^onow ^ocommandeth all men every where to ^orepent:

31 Because *He ...* appointed a day, in the which *He is about to* ^ojudge the ⁶world in ^orighteousness by *a Man Whom He ... determined; having afforded faith* unto all men, *having raised Him* ³from the dead.

32 *But, having heard* of the ¹⁸resurrection ^oof the dead, some *were mocking*: and others said, "We will hear thee again *concerning* this matter."

33 So Paul departed *out of the midst of them*.

34 *But* ⁵some men *having joined themselves* ¹²believed: among the which *was Dionysius also* the ^oAreopagite, and a woman *by name* Damaris, and ^oothers with them.

18 ^oAfter these things *he* ^odeparted from Athens, and came ^oto ^oCorinth;

2 And *having found* a ^ocertain Jew *by name* ^oAquila, *a Pontian by race*, lately come from Italy, *and* his wife ^oPriscilla; (because that ^oClaudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came *to* them.

3 And because he was of the same ^ocraft, he *was abiding* with them, and *was working*: for *as to their craft* they were ^otentmakers.

have our being = are.

your own poets = the poets with (Gr. *kata*. *Ap.* 104. x. 2) you. He refers to Aratus, who -was a native of Cilicia (abt. 270 B. C). Cleanthes (abt. 300 B. C.) has almost the same words. *Ap.* 107. II. 5.

also His offsprings = His offspring also.

offspring. Gr. *genos*. Transl. kind, race, nation, kindred, &c. Offspring only here, v. 29, and Rev. 22. 16. Adam was by creation son of God. Gen. 1. 27; 2. 7. See *Ap.* 99 and Luke 3. 38. All mankind are descended from Adam, and in that sense are the posterity or offspring of God. That every child born into the world "comes fresh and fair from the hands of its Maker", and is therefore the direct offspring of God, is emphatically contradicted by John 1. 13, where the One begotten of God is set in opposition to the rest of mankind who are begotten of the flesh and will of man.

29 *Forasmuch . . . are* = Being then. Gr. *huparcho*, as in vv. 24, 27.

think = reckon. Gr. *nomizo*. See note on 14. 19.

the Godhead. Gr. *to theion*. *Ap.* 98. I. ii. 3.

graven = an engraving, or sculpture. Gr. *charagma*. Only here and eight times in Rev. of the mark of the beast. Cp. *charakter*. Heb. 1. 3.

by = of.

art. Gr. *techne*. Only here, 18. 3. Rev. 18. 22.

device = thought. Gr. *enthuresis*. Only here, Matt. 9. 4; 12. 25. Heb. 4. 12. Cp. 10. 19.

30 *And, &c.* Lit. The times indeed therefore of ignorance.

winked at; but = having overlooked. Gr. *hupereidon*. Only here.

now. Emphatic. See note on 4. 29.

commandeth. Gr. *parangello*. See note on 1. 4.

repent. *Ap.* 111. I. 1. Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 19.

31 *hath*. Omit.

will = is about to.

judge. Gr. *krino*. *Ap.* 122. 1.

righteousness. Gr. *dikaiosisune*. *Ap.* 191. 3.

that = a

ordained. Same as "determined", v. 26.

whereof, &c. = having afforded.

assurance. Gr. *pistis*. *Ap.* 150. II. 1.

in that He hath = having.

32 *And, &c.* = But having heard.

of the dead. Gr. *nekron*. *Ap.* 139. 2.

mocked = were mocking. Gr. *chleuazo*. See note on 2. 13. To Epicureans and Stoics alike a resurrection of dead persons was a madman's dream. Only those whose "hearts the Lord opened" (v. 34) could receive it. Cp. 16. 14.

out of (Gr. *ek* *Ap.* 104. vii) the midst of them.

34 *Howbeit* = But.

note on 5. 13.

among. Gr. *en*. *Ap.* 104. viii. 2.

the Athenian assembly.

named = by name.

18. 1 *Paul*. Texts read "he".

departed. See l. 4.

to. Gr. *eis*. *Ap.* 104. vi. Probably in spring of A. D. 52. See *Ap.* 180.

Corinth. At this time the political capital of Greece and seat of the Roman proconsul (v. 12), as Athens was its literary centre. Its situation on an isthmus, with harbours on two seas, Lechaum and Cenchreae, made it of great commercial importance, goods being transhipped and carried across the isthmus from one harbour to another, as was the case at Suez before the canal was made. Strabo says it was the chief emporium between Asia and Italy. The worship of Aphrodite (Lat. Venus), the same as Ashtoreth (Judges 2. 13), was carried on here, with all the Oriental licentiousness, probably introduced by the Phoenicians (1 Kings 11. 33). Attached to the temple of Venus were one thousand courtesans. The word *korinthiazomai*, to act the Corinthian, was infamous in classical literature. These facts underlie and explain much in the Epistles to the Corinthians, e.g. 1 Cor. 5. 6. 7. 9. 27; as also the fact that the renowned Isthmian games were held in the Stadium attached to the temple of Poseidon (Neptune), a short distance from the city. These games, as well as the temples of Athens, Corinth, and elsewhere, supplied Paul with many of the metaphors with which his writings abound.

Ap. 123. 3.

named = by name.

Aquila. See Rom. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 4. 19.

born, &c. = a Pontian

by race.

lately. Gr. *prospatos*. Only here. The adj. *prospatos*, found in Heb. 10. 20, was common in medical writers.

with. Read "and".

Priscilla. Aquila is never mentioned apart from his wife. Both these are Latin names. Their Jewish names are not given,

because. Gr. *dia*. *Ap.* 104. v. 2.

Claudius. This edict was issued early in A. D. 52 in consequence either of disturbances in Rome,

caused by Jews, or of Judaea itself being almost in a state of rebellion.

unto = to.

3 *of the same craft*. Gr. *homotechnos*.

Only here. A word applied by physicians to one another. The medical profession was called the healing art (Gr. *techne*).

abode = was abiding. See

16. 15.

wrought = was working. Gr. *ergazomai*.

by their occupation = as to their craft. Gr. *techne*.

tentmakers. Gr. *skenopoios*. Only here. They wove the black cloth of goat's or camel's hair of which tents were made. Every Jewish boy was taught some handicraft. Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9; 4. 11. 2 Thess. 3. 8. The Rabbis said, "Whoever does not teach his son a trade is as if he brought him up to be a robber."

4 And he reasoned in the ^osynagogue *sabbath by sabbath*, and *sought to persuade* ... Jews and *Gentiles*.

5 Now when Silas and Timotheus *came down* from Macedonia, Paul *was engrossed with the word, earnestly testifying* to the Jews *that Jesus is the Messiah*.

6 And when they *resisted*, and blasphemed, he ^oshook *his outer garments*, and said unto them, "Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am free from responsibility*: from *now* I will go unto the ^oGentiles."

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a ²certain *man's* house, ²*by name Titius Justus*, one that ^oworshipped God, whose house ^ojoined hard to the ⁴synagogue.

8 And ^oCrispus, the ^ochief ruler of the synagogue, ^obelieved on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing ^obelieved, and were ^obaptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a ^ovision, "Be not afraid, but ^ospeak, and *be not silent* :

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall *lay hands on thee to do the evil*: for I have *many* ^opeople in this city."

11 And he *sat there* ^oa year and six months, teaching the ^oword of God among them.

12 ⁵Now Gallio being proconsul of Achaia, the Jews *rose up with one mind against* Paul, and brought him to the ^ojudgment seat,

13 Saying, "*This one* ^opersuadeth men to ⁷worship God *against* the law."

14 And when Paul was ... about to ^oopen *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, "*If indeed* it were *an injustice* or *evil intent recklessness*, O ye Jews, *according to reason I would* bear with you:

15 But ¹⁴*if indeed* it be *questions of a word* and names, and of *the law that is with you, look ye yourselves to it*; ... I will be no judge of *these matters*."

4 reasoned. Gr. *dialegomai*. See 17. 2, 17.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I. In the museum at Corinth is a fragment of a stone with the inscription, (*suna*) *goge hebr (aion)* = synagogue of the Hebrews. The letters in brackets are missing. Its date is said to be between 100 B.C. and A. D. 200.

every sabbath = sabbath by sabbath. Cp. 15. 21.

persuaded = was persuading, or sought to persuade. Ap. 150. I. 2. the. Omit.

Greeks. Gr. *Hellen*. See 14. 1.

5 And = Now.

were come = came down.

was pressed, &c. Read, was engrossed with or by (Gr. *en*) the word, i.e. his testimony.

spirit. All the texts read "word" (Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10).

and testified = earnestly testifying. Gr. *diamarturomai*. See note on 2. 40.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

was = *is*.

Christ = the Messiah. Ap. 98. XI. Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 23. This was to the Jews a horrible "scandal".

6 **opposed themselves**. Gr. *antitassomai*, to set in battle array.

Elsewhere transl. "resist". Rom. 13. 2. Jas. 4. 6; 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 6.

shook. Gr. *ektinasso*. See note on 13. 51.

raiment = outer garments. Gr. *himation*. Cp. 12. 8.

your own heads. Fig. *Synecdoche*. Ap. 6. "Head" put for man himself.

clean = pure (Gr. *katharos*), i.e. free from responsibility. Cp. 20. 26. Ezek. 3. 17-21.

henceforth = now.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*. I.e. in Corinth. See next verse. He still continued to go first to the synagogues in other places. See 19. 8 and Ap. 181. 6.

7 **Justus**. Some texts read Titus, or Titius, Justus.

worshipped. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

joined hard. Gr. *sunomoreo*. Only here.

8 **Crispus**. See 1 Cor. 1. 14.

chief, &c. Gr. *archisynagogos*. Here and v. 17 transl. chief ruler, &c. In all other places, ruler, &c. See note on 13. 15.

believed on. Ap. 150. I. i. ii.

believed. Ap. 150. I. i. i.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. i. and 185.

9 **vision**. Gr. *horama*. See note on 7. 31.

speak. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

hold . . . thy peace = be . . . silent. Gr. *siopao*. Only here in Acts, ten times in the Gospels. This is the Fig. *Pleonasm*. Ap. 6.

10 **no man** = no one.

set on thee = lay (hands) on thee.

hurt thee = do thee evil. Gr. *kakoo*. See note on 7.6.

Synecdoche (of species). "Sit" used of a permanent condition.

D. 52) and 2 Thess. (A. D. 53), and probably Hebrews. See introductory notes to these epistles and Ap. 180, 193.

12 **when, &c.** Lit. Gallio being proconsul. Another instance of Luke's accuracy. Achaia was a senatorial province under Augustus, imperial under Tiberius, but after A. D. 44 restored by Claudius to the senate and therefore governed by a proconsul.

Said to be an amiable and gracious man.

was the deputy. Gr. *anthupateuo*. Lit. holding the office of proconsul (*anthupatos*). Only here.

Some of the texts read *anthupatou ontos*, being proconsul. Cp. 13. 7; 19. 38.

katephistemi. Only here. The verb *ephistemi* occ. 17. 5, "assault".

judgment seat. Gr. *bema*. See note on John 19. 13. In the Athenian courts there were two other platforms, for the accuser and the accused.

13 **This fellow** = This one. persuaded. Gr. *anapeitho*. Strong form of *peitho* (Ap. 150. I. 2). Only here.

Ap. 123. 1. **contrary to** = against. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 3.

Idioma. Ap. 6. A Hebraism. **If** = If indeed. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

Ap. 128. VII. 2. **wicked**. Gr. *poneros*. Ap. 128. III. 1.

Cp. 13. 10. **reason would** = according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) reason (Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10).

15 **a question**. Gr. *zetema*. See note on 15. 2. The texts read "questions".

your law = the law (that is) with (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) you.

for. Omit. will be no judge = will (Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3) not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.) be a judge (Gr. *krites*. Cp. Ap. 122. 1. and 177. 6, 7, 8).

such = these.

people. Gr. *laos*. Here used generally.

a year and six months. In A. D. 52-53. During this period Paul wrote 1 Thess. (A. D. 52) and 2 Thess. (A. D. 53), and probably Hebrews. See introductory notes to these epistles and Ap. 180, 193.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

Gallio. Brother of Seneca, who was Nero's tutor.

made insurrection . . . against = rose up against. Gr.

with one accord. Gr. *homothumadon*. See note on 1. 14.

for the accuser and the accused.

men. Gr. *anthropos*.

14 **now**. Omit. **open his mouth**. Fig.

a matter of wrong = an injustice. Gr. *adikema*.

lewdness = recklessness. Gr. *radiourgema*. Only here.

that I should = I would.

words = a word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

look, &c. = look ye yourselves to it. Gr. *opsomai*. Ap. 133. I. 8 (a).

look, &c. = look ye yourselves to it. Gr. *opsomai*. Ap. 133. I. 8 (a).

look, &c. = look ye yourselves to it. Gr. *opsomai*. Ap. 133. I. 8 (a).

16 And he [∘]drave them from the ¹²judgment seat.

17 Then *they all* took [∘]Sosthenes, the ⁸chief ruler of the synagogue, and [∘]beat *him* before the ¹²judgment seat. And *none of these things was a concern to Gallio*.

18 And Paul *after this stayed on there yet many days*, and then *having taken leave, to set apart* of the brethren, *sailed away* thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; [*Paul*] having *shaved his* head in [∘]Cenchrea: for he had a [∘]vow.

19 And *they arrived at* Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the ⁴synagogue, and ⁴reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they *asked him* to [∘]tarry *for more time* with them, he *nodded towards no*;

21 But *took his leave*, saying, [∘]"*I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will bend back my steps* again unto you, *God being willing*." And he [∘]sailed from Ephesus.

22 And *having come down to* Caesarea, and gone up [*to Jerusalem*], and saluted the [∘]church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And [∘]after he had spent [∘]some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the [∘]country of Galatia and Phrygia [∘]in order, [∘]strengthening all the disciples.

24 ⁵*Now* a certain Jew ²named [∘]Apollos, ²born at Alexandria, an [∘]eloquent man, and *learned* in the Scriptures, ¹⁹came to Ephesus.

25 This *one* was [∘]instructed *as to* [∘]the way of the Lord; and being *spiritually fervent*, he ⁹spake and taught *accurately* the things *concerning, Jesus* [∘]knowing only the [∘]baptism of John.

16 drave. Gr. *apelauno*. Only here. They probably persisted in their charges and so the lictors were ordered to clear the court.

17 all the Greeks. The texts read, "they all".

Sosthenes. He had apparently succeeded Crispus (v. 8). Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 1. **bsat.** The crowd, to whom the Jews were obnoxious, would be glad to second the work of the lictors.

Gallio, &c. Lit. none (*ouden*) of these things was a concern to Gallio. He refused to interfere in behalf of such troublesome litigants.

18 tarried = stayed on. Gr. *prosmeno*. See note on 11. 23.

a good while = many days.

18: -18--19: 12. EPHEBUS AND EXTENDED TOUR IN ASIA MINOR.

18: -18-23. Paul. Ministry at Ephesus and elsewhere.

18: 24-28. Apollos. Ministry at Ephesus and in Achaia.

19: 1-12. Paul. Ministry at Ephesus.

18: -1-23. PAUL. MINISTRY AT EPHEBUS.

-18. Leaves Corinth (*apotasso*).

19-20. Ministry at Ephesus.

21. Leaves Ephesus (*apotasso*).

22, 23. Ministry at Caesarea, &c.

took his leave = having taken leave. Gr. *apotasso*, to set apart. Mid. withdraw. In N.T. always in Mid. Voice. Here, v. 21. Mark 6. 46. Luke 9. 61; 14. 33. 2 Cor. 2. 13.

and sailed = sailed away. See note on 15. 39.

shorn. Gr. *keiro*. Occ. elsewhere, 8. 32, and 1 Cor. 11. 6. In the latter passage *keiro*, which means to "shear", and *xurao*, which means to "shave", both occur. Cp. 21. 24.

Cenchrea. This was the port east of Corinth whence he would set sail.

vow. Gr. *euche*. Ap. 134. II. 1. Only here, 21. 23, and Jas. 5. 15. It has been questioned whether these words refer to Paul or to Aquila. The facts point to Paul, for whichever it was, the ceremonies connected with the vow could only be completed at Jerusalem, and while Paul was hastening his journey thither (v. 21), Aquila appears to have remained at Ephesus (v. 26).

19 he. The texts read "they".

came. Gr. *katantao*. See note on 16. 1.

20 desired = asked. Gr. *erotao*. Ap. 134. I. 3.

tarried. Gr. *meno*. See p. 1511.

longer time = for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) more time.

consented. Gr. *epineuo*, to nod towards. Only here. Used in medical works.

21 bade them farewell. Gr. *apotasso*, as in v. 18, "took his leave."

return. Gr. *anakampto*, bend back (my steps). Only here, Matt. 2. 12.. Luke 10. 6. Heb. 11. 15.

sailed. Gr. *anago*. See note on 13. 13.

to Jerusalem. Fig. *Ellipsis*. Ap. 6.

some time. Probably three months. It was from Antioch he had gone forth on his first missionary journey; it had happier associations for him than Jerusalem, where they were "all zealous of the law" (21. 20).

kathexes. See note on 3. 24.

22 when he had landed = having come down.

church. Ap. 186.

country of Galatia. Not the province, but the district.

strengthening. Gr. *episterizo*. The texts read *sterizo*. See note on 14. 22.

18: 24-28. MINISTRY AT EPHEBUS.

24-26. Ephesus.

27, 28. Achaia.

18: 24-26. EPHEBUS.

24. Mighty in the Scriptures.

25. Teaching accurately.

26-. Speaking boldly.

-26. Instructed more accurately.

24 Apollos. Shortened form of Apollonius. is expressed in the next phrase.

25 This man = This one.

in = as to. **the way.** See note on 9. 2.

spirit. Ap. 101. II. 8. Fervent in spirit means spiritually fervent, or exceedingly zealous.

Luke 1. 3. Eph. 5. 15. 1 Thess. 5. 2. The verb *akriboo* only in Matt. 2. 7, 16.

the Lord. The texts read "Jesus".

knowing. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

eloquent. Gr. *logios*. Only here. The word may mean either "eloquent", or "learned". The latter idea **man.** Gr. *anir*. Ap. 123. 2.

mighty. Gr. *dunatos*. Said of Moses (7. 22).

fervent. Gr. *zeo*, to boil. Only here and Rom. 12. 11. His was burning zeal. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

diligently = accurately. Gr. *akribos*. Here Matt. 2. 8.

of = concerning (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1).

baptism. Gr. *baptisma*. Ap. 115. II. i. 2.

26 And *this one* began to speak *without reserve* in the ⁴synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and *declared* unto him ²⁵the way of God *more accurately*.

27 And when he *wished* to pass into Achaia, *the brethren, having encouraged him, wrote* the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had ⁸believed through ^ograce:

28 For he ^omightily *confuted* the Jews, *and that* ^opublicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus ⁵was ⁵Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, ^owhile Apollos was *in* ^oCorinth, Paul having passed through the ^oupper *parts* came to Ephesus: and finding ^ocertain disciples,

2 He said unto them, ^o“Have ye received the *Holy Spirit having believed?*” And they said unto him, *“But not even heard we if Holy Spirit is given.”*

3 And he said ..., “Unto what then were ye ^obaptized?” And they said, ^o“Unto John's ^obaptism.”

4 Then said Paul, “John *indeed* ^obaptized with the ³baptism of ^orepentance, saying *to* the people, *in order that* they should ^obelieve on **Him** Which should come after him, that is, on ... Jesus.”

5 When they heard *this*, they were ³baptized *into* ^othe name of the Lord ^oJesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, *THE Holy Spirit* came on them; and they ^ospake with tongues, and ^oprophesied.

7 And all the ^omen were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ^osynagogue, and ^ospake boldly *for* ^othree months, *reasoning* and ^opersuading the things ^oconcerning the ^okingdom of God.

9 But when *some* were ^ohardened, and *were unbelieving, speaking evil of the way* before the

26 he = this one.

speak boldly. Gr. *parrhesiazomai*. See note on 9. 27.

expounded. Gr. *ektiithemi*. Set out before him. See note on 7. 21.

more perfectly = more accurately. Comp. of *akribos*, v. 25.

27 'was disposed' = wished. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

exhorting. Gr. *protrepomai*. Only here. According to the order in the Gr. this refers to Apollos, and it should read, "the brethren, having encouraged him, wrote".

receive. Gr. *apodechomai*. See note on 2. 41.

helped. Gr. *sumballo*. See note on 4. 15.

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

grace. Ap. 184.

28 mightily. Gr. *eutonos*. Only here and Luke 23. 10. A medical word.

convinced = confuted. Gr. *diakateleuchomai*. Only here.

publicly. Gr. *demasia*. See note on 5. 18.

19: 1-12. PAUL. MINISTRY AT EPHESUS.

1-. Paul's arrival at Ephesus.

-1. Certain men. Their character. Disciples.

2. Spiritual gifts. Their ignorance of them.

3. What they had received. John's baptism.

4,5. What Paul said. Paul's description of John's action.

6-. What Paul did. Luke's description. Paul's action.

-6-. What they now received. Spiritual gifts.

-6. Spiritual gifts. Their use of them.

7. The men. Their number. About twelve.

8-12. Paul continuance at Ephesus.

19. 1 while . . . was. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) the being Apollos.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Corinth. All the notices of Apollos are connected with Corinth, except Tit. 3. 13, when he was apparently in Crete, or expected to pass through it.

upper. Gr. *anoterikos*. Only here.

coasts = parts, i.e. the highland district, at the back of the Western Taurus range. Paul's route was probably through Derbe, Lystra, Iconium, the Phrygian lake district, and the Lydian part of the Province of Asia. It was about August—September, A. D. 54.

certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 8.

2 Have ye received. Lit. If (Ap. 118. 2. a) ye received.

the Holy Ghost. Gr. *pneuma hagion*. No art. Ap. 101. II. 14.

since ye believed = having believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i. There is no note of time, or sequence, any more than in Eph. 1. 13, "after." See note there.

We have, &c. Lit. But not even (Gr. *oude*) heard we if (Ap. 118. 2. a) holy spirit is (given). John taught the coming of the Holy Spirit (Matt. 3. 11), and Paul that no one could believe without the enabling power of the

Holy Spirit. Therefore the twelve men could not have questioned the existence of the Holy Spirit, and Paul would have rebuked them if they had. The reference must have been to the promised gifts.

baptism. Ap. 115. II. i. 2.

3 unto them. The texts omit.

Unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. iv.

unto = to.

people. Gr. *laos*. See note on 2. 47.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. i.

repentance. Gr. *metanoia*. Ap. 111. II.

after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

Christ Jesus. Ap. 98. XII. The texts omit "Christ".

5 in = into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

the name. See note on 2. 38. This verse continues Paul's statement of John's action. See the Structure.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

6 the Holy Ghost. Both arts. Ap. 101. II. 3.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

spake. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

prophesied. See Ap. 189.

7 men. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2.

8 into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I.

spake boldly. Gr. *parrhesiazomai*. See note on 9. 27.

for the space of = for. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

three months. Sept. to Dec. A. D. 54.

disputing = reasoning. Gr. *dialegomai*. See 17. 2.

persuading. Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

kingdom of God. Ap. 114.

9 divers = some. Gr. *tines*. Ap. 124. 4.

hardened. Gr. *skleruno*. Rom. 9. 18. Heb. 3. 8, 13, 15; 4. 7.

believed not = were unbelieving. Gr. *apeitheo*. Cp. 14. 2; 17. 5.

but spake evil = speaking evil. Gr. *kakologeo*. Here, Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10; 9. 39.

that way = the way. See note on 9. 2.

⊙multitude, he *having withdrawn* from them, and
 ⊙separated the disciples, ⁸*reasoning* daily in the ⊙school of
 ... ⊙Tyrannus.

10 And this continued *for* two years; so that all *the dwellers*
 in Asia heard the ⊙word of the Lord ..., both Jews and
 ⊙Greeks.

11 And God *was doing no ordinary to happen* miracles
through the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his *skin* were *carried upon* the ⊙sick *sweat
 cloths* or *aprons used in tent making*, and the ⊙diseases
 ⊙departed from them, and the *wicked* spirits went out

13 Then ¹certain of the *roving* Jews, ⊙exorcists, *took in
 hand* to ⊙call ⊙over them which had ¹²evil spirits the name
 of the Lord ⁵Jesus, saying, "*I* ⊙adjure you by Jesus Whom
 Paul ⊙preacheth."

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and a
 chief priest, doing this*.

15 And the ¹²evil spirit ⊙answered and said, "Jesus I ⊙know,
 and Paul I know; but who are ye?"

16 And the man in whom the ¹²evil spirit was ⊙leaped on
 them, and *having over powered them both, were strong*
 against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and
 ⊙wounded.

17 And this *became* ⊙known to all the Jews and ¹⁰Greeks
 also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the
 name of the Lord ⁵Jesus was magnified.

multitude. Gr. *plethos*. See note on 2. 6.

departed = having withdrawn. Gr. *aphistemi*.

separated. Gr. *aphorizo*. Cp. 13. 2.

school. Gr. *schole*. Lit. leisure, then lecture or discussion, then place for
 such. Only here.

one. The texts omit.

Tyrannus. Evidently a well-known teacher. He may have been a Rabbi,
 who had become a convert. "In towns where there were many Jews, both in
 Judea and elsewhere, they had a synagogue and a divinity school." (Dr. John
 Lightfoot, *Works*, iii. 236.)

10 by the space of = for. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

they which dwelt = the dwellers. Gr. *katoikeo*. See note on 2. 5.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

Jesus. The texts omit.

Greeks. Gr. *Hellen*. Contrast 2 Tim. 1. 15 with this v. 10.

11 God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

wrought = was doing.

special. Lit. no (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) chance, i.e. no ordinary. Gr. *tunchano*
 = to happen.

miracles. Gr. *dunamis*. See Ap. 176. 1.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. Paul was only the instrument, God
 the worker.

12 body = skin. Gr. *chros*. Only here. Medical writers used *chros*
 instead of *soma* for body.

brought. Gr. *epiphero*. Only here, 25. 18. Rom. 3. 5. Phil. 1. 16. Jude 9.
 The texts read *apophero*, carry.

unto = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

sick. See John 11. 3, 4.

handkerchiefs. Gr. *soudarion*. See note on John 11. 44.

aprons. Gr. *simikinthion*. Only here. The Lat. *semicinctium* means
 girding half-way round. These would be the linen aprons used in the craft
 of tent-making.

diseases. Gr. *nosos*. See note on Matt. 4. 23, 24.

departed. Gr. *apallasso*. Only here, Luke 12. 58

(deliver). Heb. 2. 15 (deliver).

evil = wicked. Gr. *poneros*. Ap. 128. III. 1.

spirits. Ap. 101. II. 12.

of them. The texts omit.

19: 13-20. OPPOSITION WITHOUT.

13-16. Exorcists.
 17-20. Results.

19: 13-16. EXORCISTS.

13-. Exorcists. General.
 -13. Adjuration.
 14. Exorcists. Special.
 15. Spirit's answer.
 16. Exorcists. Discomfiture.

13 vagabond = roving. Gr. *perierchomai*. Only here, 28. 13. 1 Tim. 5. 13. Heb. 11. 37. Cp. Gen. 4. 14.
 here. The verb *exorkizo*, to adjure, only in Matt. 26. 63.

call ... the name = name.

over. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. To get control over a demon, it was necessary to know its name (cp. Mark 5. 9) or to
 invoke the name of a superior power or spirit. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII. ii. 5) relates how an exorcist, named Eleazar, when expelling a demon in the presence of
 Vespasian, invoked the name of Solomon. The great magical Papyrus of the third century, in the Bibliotheque Nationale of Paris, gives spells in which the
 names of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of Jesus, God of the Hebrews, are used.

We. The texts read "I".

14 sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii.

chief of the priests = a chief priest. Gr. *archiereus*. This word is only used in the Gospels, Acts, and
 Hebrews. It is used of the High Priest and priestly members of the Sanhedrin. Cp. Matt. 26. 3. Every town with a synagogue had a Sanhedrin of twenty-three
 members, if there were 120 Jews in the place; of three members, if there were fewer. Sceva was a member of the Sanhedrin at Ephesus.

which did so = doing this.

15 answered and said. Ap. 122. 3.

leaped. Gr. *ephallomai*. Only here.

them. The texts read "them both". So it would seem only two of them were acting.

note on 15. 10.

wounded. Gr. *traumatizo*. Only here and Luke 20. 12.

17 was = became.

known. Gr. *gnostoa*. See note on 1. 19.

magnified. Gr. *megaluno*. See note on 5. 13.

19. 17-20 [For Structure see next page].

16 man. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

and prevailed. Lit. were strong. Gr. *ischuo*. See

18 And many that ²believed came, and ^oconfessed, and *declared* their *practices*.

19 Many of them also which *practiced* ^ocurious *things* brought their ^obooks together, *burnt them up in the presence* of all *men*: and they *computed* the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So *according to strength increased* the word of *the Lord* and ^oprevailed.

21 As soon as these things were *accomplished*, Paul *placed* in *his spirit*, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I must *see Rome also*."

22 So he ^osent into Macedonia two of them that ^oministered unto him, Timotheus and ^oErastus; but he himself ^ostayed in Asia for *a time*.

23 And *at that season* there arose no small *disturbance concerning the way [of the Lord]*.

24 For a certain *man by name* Demetrius, a ^osilversmith, which made silver *images of the goddess*

19: 17-20. RESULTS.

17.	The Lord's Name magnified.
18.	Believers confessing.
19.	Magic arts renounced.
20.	The Word of God growing.

18 confessed. Cp. Matt. 3. 6.

shewed = declared. See note on 15. 4.

deeds = practices. Gr. *praxis*. Elsewhere, Matt. 16. 27 (works). Luke 23. 51. Rom. 8. 13; 12. 4 (office). Col. 3. 9.

19 used = practised. Gr. *prasso*.

curious arts. Gr. *periergos*. Only here and 1 Tim. 5. 13. The word means "going beyond that which is legitimate". The kindred verb only in 2 Thess. 3. 11.

arts = *things*.

brought . . . together = having collected.

books. These were either books on magic, or strips of parchment or papyrus, with charms written on them. Many of these have been discovered. The great magical Papyrus referred to above (v. 13) contains about 3,000 lines.

and burned them = burnt them up.

before = in the presence of.

counted. Gr. *sumpsephizo*. Only here.

20 mightily = according to strength (Gr. *Kratos*. Ap. 172. 2)

grew. Gr. *auxano*. Cp. 6. 7; 12. 24.

God. The texts read "the Lord".

prevailed. Same word as in. v. 16. This verse is an example of the Fig. *Epicrisis*. Ap. 6.

19: 21-28.

EPHESUS AND JERUSALEM. PAUL'S APPREHENSION AND IMPRISONMENT. SUBSEQUENT ABODE (ROME), AND CLOSE OF HIS MINISTRY.

19: 21--21: 40.

22: 1--28: 29.

Final Ministry and last Missionary Journey.

Apprehension and Imprisonment.

19: 21-21: 40.

FINAL MINISTRY.

19: 21-41.	Disturbance at Ephesus.
20: 1-6.	Departure for Macedonia.
20: 7-12.	Troas.
20: 13-16.	Voyage to Miletus.
20: 17-38.	At Miletus.
21: 1-15-.	Journey to Caesarea.
21: -15-26.	Return to Jerusalem.
21: 27-40.	Disturbance at Jerusalem.

19: 21-41.

DISTURBANCE AT EPHESUS.

21-25-.	Assembly summoned.
-25-27.	Speech of Demetrius.
28.	Outcry.
29-.	Confusion.
-29.	Gaius and Aristarchus seized.
30-.	Paul's purpose.
-30, 31.	Paul restrained.
32.	Confusion.
33.	Alexander put forward.
34.	Outcry.
35-40.	Town Clerk's speech.
41.	Assembly dismissed.

21 After = As soon as.

ended = fulfilled or accomplished. Gr. *pleroo*. Frequently used of the O.T. prophecies. Also of any plan being carried out. Cp. Matt. 3. 15. Mark 1. 15. Luke 7. 1. John 7. 8. The reference is not to the affairs at Ephesus only, but to the things recorded in 13. 4-19. 20. Here ends Paul's proclamation of the kingdom, and a further development of God's purpose begins. See the Structure on p. 1575 and Ap. 181.

purposed. Lit. placed. Gr. *tithemi*. Occ. more than ninety times. Transl. "lay", more than forty times. Cp. 5. 2. Luke 1. 66; 9. 44; 21. 14.

the spirit = his spirit. Ap. 101. II. 9. The meaning is that he was firmly resolved. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

see. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

Erastus. Cp. Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20.

22 sent. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1. Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 17.

stayed. Lit. held on. Gr. *epecho*. See note on 3. 5.

23 the same time = at (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) that season.

stir. See note on 12. 18.

24 named = by name.

silversmith. Gr. *argurokopos*. Lit. silver-beater. Only here.

also see, &c. = see Rome also.

ministered. Gr. *diakoneo*. Ap. 190. III. 1.

for a season = a time.

about = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

shrines. Gr. *naos*. See note on Matt.

23. 16. Here a shrine meant an image of the goddess and part of the famous temple. These might be large enough to make ornaments for rooms or small enough to be carried as charms. On the reverse of a coin of Ephesus in the British Museum is a facade of the temple with a figure of Artemis in the centre.

of °Diana, brought no small *wages* unto the °craftsmen;

25 Whom he *gathered together and* the °workmen *concerning such things*, and said, °“Sirs, ye know that *out of* this °craft we have our °wealth.

26 And ye *behold* and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath °persuaded and *set aside a great crowd*, saying that they be no °gods, which are made *by* hands:

27 So that not only *our line of trade* is in danger *to come into rejection*; but ... that the °temple of the great °goddess °Diana [also] should be *reckoned for nothing*, and her °magnificence should be *taken down*, whom all Asia and the °world °worshippeth.”

28 Moreover having heard and become full of wrath, they, *were crying out*, saying, “Great is °Diana of the Ephesians.”

29 And the ... city was filled with °confusion: and having *seized* °Gaius and Aristarchus, *Macedonians*, Paul's *fellow travellers*, they °rushed with one *mind* into the °theatre.

30 And when Paul *was wishing to* have entered in unto the °people, the disciples *permitted* him not.

31 And °certain of the *Asiarchs*, which were his friends, °sent unto him, *exhorting him* that he would not *give* himself into the °theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the °assembly was *confounded*; and the more part knew not *on account of what* they were come together.

33 And they *put forward* °Alexander out of the °multitude, the Jews °putting him forward. And Alexander *shaking down* with the hand, and *purposed to speak* his defence unto the °people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew,

for = of.

Diana. Gr. *Artemis*. Not the chaste huntress of popular mythology, but an Oriental deity who personified the bountifulness of nature. An alabaster statue in the museum of Naples represents her with a castellated crown, and many breasts, with various emblematic figures indicating that she is the universal mother of all creation. Layard, in *Nineveh and its Remains*, gives reasons for identifying her with Semiramis, the Queen of Babylon, from whom all the licentiousness in ancient worship proceeded.

gain. Gr. *ergasia*. See note on 16. 16.

craftsmen. Gr. *technites*. Only here, v. 38. Heb. 11. 10. Rev. 18. 22. Cp. 18. 3.

25 called together = gathered together. See note on 12. 12. **with** = and.

workmen. Gr. *ergates*. A general term.

of like occupation. Lit. concerning (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2) such things. The shrines were made in terra-cotta, marble, &c, as well as silver. Demetrius was a guild-master of the silversmiths' guild, or trade union, and perhaps the other workmen had their own guilds.

Sirs. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2. See note on 7. 26.

by = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

craft. Same as "gain", v. 24.

wealth. Gr. *euporia*. Only here. Cp. "ability", 11. 29.

26 Moreover = And.

see = behold. Gr. *theoreo*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

almost. See 13. 44.

turned away. Gr. *methistemi*. See note on 13. 22.

much people = a great crowd (Gr. *ochlos*).

gods. Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

with = by. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

27 this our craft. Lit. this share for us, i.e. our line of trade.

is in danger. Gr. *kinduneuo*. Only here, v. 40. Luke 8. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 30. **to be set at nought.** Lit. to come into (Gr. *eis*) rejection (Gr. *apelegmos*). Only here.

also. Read after Diana.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See Matt. 23. 16. The ruins of this temple, one of the wonders of the ancient world, and of the amphitheatre (v. 20), still remain.

goddess. Gr. *thea*, fem, of *theos*. Only here, vv. 35, 37.

despised = reckoned for (Gr. *eis*) nothing (Gr. *ouden*).

magnificence. Gr. *megaleiotes*. Only here, Luke 9. 43. 2 Pet. 1. 16.

destroyed. Gr. *katliaireo*; lit. taken down. Cp. 13. 19, 29. Luke 1. 52. 2 Cor. 10. 5.

world. Gr. *oikoumene*. Ap. 129. 3.

worshippeth. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2.

cried out = were crying out.

caught = seized. Gr. *sunarpazo*. See note on 6. 12.

16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14. He may have lived in Corinth.

men of Macedonia = Macedonians.

5. 6. **rushed.** Gr. *hormao*. Only here, 7. 57, and of the swine in Matt. 8. 32. Mark 5. 13. Luke 8. 33. In the Greek these two statements are transposed. See RV.

9. Cp. Ap. 133. I. 12.

31 chief of Asia = Asiarchs. Gr. *Asiarches*. These were persons chosen for their wealth and position to preside over the public festivals and games, and defray the expenses. About this time a decree was passed that the month Artemisius, named after the goddess, should be wholly devoted to festivals in her honour. This decree is extant, and opens with words that sound like an echo of v. 35.

desiring = exhorting. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

Ap. 186.

wherefore = on account of what.

See 9. 22.

putting ... forward. Gr. *proballo*. Only here and Luke 21. 30

purposed (Gr. *thelo*. Ap. 102. 1) to make his defence (Gr. *apologeomai*, to speak in defence. Occ. here, 24. 10; 25. 8; 26. 1, 2, 24. Luke 12. 11; 21. 14. Rom. 2. 15. 2 Cor. 12. 19. Cp. 22. 1).

34 knew. Gr. *epiginosko*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

29 whole. Omit.

companions in travel = fellow travellers. Gr. *sunekdemos*. Only here and 2 Cor. 8. 19. Cp. 2 Cor.

with one accord. See note on 1. 14.

30 would = was wishing. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

confused = confounded. Gr. *sunchuno*. See note on 2. 6.

33 drew = put forward. Gr. *prohibazo*. Only here and Matt. 14. 8, which see. The texts read *sumbibazo*.

Alexander. Perhaps the same as in 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14.

beckoned. See note on 12. 17.

multitude. Same as "people" v. 26.

would have made =

sent. Gr. *pempo*. Ap. 174. 4.

32 assembly. Gr. *ekklesia*

knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. 1.

one voice came from all crying out, as it were for two hours, "Great is ²⁴Diana of the Ephesians."

35 And when the recorder had quieted the ²⁶people, he said, "Men, Ephesians, who of men is there that ²⁷knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a ²⁸worshipper of the great Diana, and of the image fallen from Zeus ?

36 Seeing then that these things are indisputable, it is needful that ye should be calmed, and to do ²⁹nothing headstrong.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither plunders of temples, nor yet blasphemers of our god.

38 If indeed then Demetrius, and the ³⁰craftsmen which are with him, have a charge ³¹against ³²any man, the courts are being held, and there are proconsuls: let them charge one another.

39 But if ye seek diligently ³³any thing ³⁴concerning ³⁵other matters, it shall be resolved in a ³⁶lawful ³⁷assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be ³⁸called in question concerning this day's insurrection, there being no cause concerning which we may give an ³⁹account of this riotous crowd."

41 And having said these things, he dissolved the assembly.

20 Now after the ⁴⁰uproar was ceased, Paul comforted him the disciples, and saluted them, and departed ... to go into ⁴¹Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over ⁴²those parts, and had exhorted them with many a word, he came into Greece,

3 And there having done three months. And a plot having been made against him by the Jews, as he was about to sail into Syria, his purpose was to return through Macedonia.

4 And there were accompanying him as far as Asia ⁴³Sopater, son of Pyrrhus of Berea; and of the Thessalonians,

all with one voice . . . out. Lit. one voice came from (Gr. *ek*) all crying out.

about, &c. = as it were for (Gr. *epi*) two hours. Fig. *Battologia*. Ap. 6.

35 townclerk = recorder. Gr. *grammateus*. In all its other sixty-six occ. transl. scribe.

appeased = quieted. Gr. *katastellō*. Only here and v. 36.

Ye, &c. = Men, Ephesians. Cp. 1. 11.

what man. The texts read, "who of men."

knoweth. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

worshipper. Gr. *neokoros*. Lit. temple-sweeper. Only here. This very word occ. on coins of Ephesus.

great goddess Diana. The texts read "great Diana".

the image, &c. Gr. *Diopetes*. Only here. Lit. the fallen from Zeus. The lower part of the image in the shrine was a block of wood which was said to have fallen from the sky.

36 cannot be spoken against = are indisputable. Gr. *anantirrhētos*. Only here. The adv. in 10. 29.

ye ought to = it is needful that ye should.

be. Gr. *huparcho*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

quiet = calmed or appeased, as in v. 33.

nothing. Gr. *medeis*.

rashly = rash, or headstrong. Gr. *propetes*. Only here and 2 Tim. 3. 4 (heavy).

37 robbers of churches = plunderers of temples. Gr. *hierosulos*. Only here.

your goddess. The texts read "our god". Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

38 Wherefore if = If (Ap. 118. 2. a) indeed then.

matter = charge. Lit.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

against. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

any man. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

law is open = courts (Gr. *agoraios*. See note on 17. 5) are being held.

deputies = proconsuls. Gr. *anthupatos*. See note on 13. 7. Asia was a proconsular province, but there was only one proconsul. The townclerk was probably speaking generally.

implead = charge, or accuse. Gr. *enkaleo*. Only here, v. 40; 23. 28, 29; 26. 2, 7. Rom. 8. 33.

39 enquire = seek diligently. Same word as in 12. 19; 13. 7.

other. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

determined = resolved. Gr. *epiluo*. Only here and Mark 4. 34 (expounded).

lawful. Gr. *ennomos*, under laws. Only here and 1 Cor. 9. 21.

40 called in question. Same as "implead" (v. 38).

for = concerning, as in v. 8.

uproar. Gr. *stasis*, insurrection.

cause. Gr. *aition*. Only here and Luke 23. 4, 14, 22.

whereby = concerning (Gr. *peri*, as in v. 8) which. and 23. 12.

41 when, &c. = having said these things.

account. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

concourse. Gr. *sustrophe*. Only here

dismissed = dissolved. Gr. *apoluo*. Ap. 174. 11.

20: 1-6. DEPARTURE FOR MACEDONIA.

1. Departure
2. Arrival in Greece.
- 3-. Abode. Three Months.
- 3-5. Return through Macedonia.
- 6-. Arrival at Troas.
- 6. Abode. Seven days.

20. 1 And = Now.

called unto. The texts and Syriac read comforted, or exhorted. Ap. 134. I. 6.

"greet". Cp. 2 Cor. 13.12.

Thessalonica, &c.

Ap. 121. 10).

period covered by vv. 1-3 is about nine months.

Ap. 104. xviii. 1) the Jews.

gnome. Ap. 177. 2.

(v. 5). Gr. *sunepomai*. Only here.

16. 21, but there is no connexion between the two persons. The texts add "son of Pyrrhus".

uproar = din. Gr. *thorubos*. Here, 21. 34; 24. 18. Matt. 26. 5; 27. 24. Mark 5. 38; 14. 2. Cp. 17. 5.

for. Omit.

Macedonia. Cp. vv. 21, 22.

embraced. Gr. *aspazomai*. Generally transl. "salute", or

2 those parts. Doubtless including Philippi,

given them much exhortation. Lit. exhorted (Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6) them with many a word (Gr. *logos*.

Ap. 134. I. 6) them with many a word (Gr. *logos*.

when, &c. Lit. a plot (Gr. *epiboule*. See 9. 24) having been made against him by (Gr. *hupo*.

sail. Gr. *anago*. See note on 13. 13.

he purposed. Lit. his purpose or judgment was. Gr.

4 accompanied = were accompanying. This was their purpose, but they went before and waited at Troas

into = as far as. Sopater. Shortened form of Sosipater, which is found in Rom.

°Aristarchus and °Secundus; and °Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, °Tychicus and °Trophimus.

5 These going before *were waiting* for us *in* °Troas.

6 And we °sailed away from °Philippi after the *passover*, and came unto them to °Troas in °five days; where we *spent* seven days.

7 ¹And upon the *first day of the Sabbaths*, when *we were gathered together* to *eat a common meal*, Paul °preached unto them, *being about* to depart on the morrow; and *was extending the word* until midnight.

8 ¹And there were many °lights in the °upper chamber, where they were °gathered together.

9 And there *was sitting* in the °window a certain °young man *by name* Eutychus, *sunk down by* a deep sleep: and as Paul was *for longer than usual* ⁷preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the *third storey*, and was taken up *a corpse*.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and °embracing him said, "*Make no uproar*; for his °life is in him."

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had ⁷broken *the bread*, and eaten [a common meal], and *talked a solemn discourse for a long time*, even till °break of day, °so he departed.

12 And they brought the *child* alive, and were not *moderately* °comforted.

13 And we went before *upon the ship*, and ³sailed unto Assos, there *being about to receive on board* Paul: for so *he arranged, being about* himself to go *travel by land*.

14 And when he °met with us at Assos, we ¹³took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we *having sailed away arrived* the *following day* °over against Chios; and the °next day we °arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the °next day we came to Miletus.

Aristarehus. See 19. 29.

Secundus. Only here.

Gaius. Not the same as in 19. 29.

Tychicus. See Eph. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 3. 12. He was with Paul in his first and second imprisonments at Rome, and was twice sent by him to Ephesus, which was no doubt his native place, as it was that of Trophimus.

Trophimus. See 21. 29. 2 Tim. 4. 20.

5 tarried = were waiting.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Troas. Cp. 16. 8. 2 Cor. 2. 12.

6 sailed away. Gr. *ekpleo*. See note on 15. 39.

Philippi: i.e. from Neapolis, its port.

days, &c. This was Passover, A. D. 57.

to. Gr. *eis*, as in v. 1.

five days. Cp. 16. 11.

abode. Gr. *diatribo*. See note on 12. 19.

20: 7-12. TROAS.

7, 8. Preaching.

9. Eutychus dead.

10. Eutychus restored.

11, 12. Breaking bread, and converse.

7 first, &c. = first day of the sabbaths, i.e. the first day for reckoning the seven sabbaths to Pentecost. It depended upon the harvest (Deut. 16. 9), and was always from the morrow after the weekly sabbath when the wave sheaf was presented (Lev. 23. 15). In John 20. 1 this was the fourth day after the Crucifixion, "the Lord's Passover." Cp. Ap. 156. This was by Divine ordering. But in A. D. 57 it was twelve days after the week of unleavened bread, and therefore more than a fortnight later than in A. D. 29.

the disciples. The texts read "we".

came together = were gathered together, as in v. 8.

break bread. See note on 2. 42.

preached. Gr. *dialegomai*. Often transl. "reason". See note on 17. 2.

unto = to.

ready = being about. Same as in vv. 3, 13, 38,

depart. Gr. *exeimi*. See note on 13. 42.

continued = was extending. Gr. *parateino*. Only here.

his speech = the word. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 2.

8 lights. Gr. *lampas*. Ap. 130. 6.

upper chamber. See note on 1. 13.

gathered together. See note on v. 7.

9 sat = was sitting.

a = the.

window. Gr. *thuris*. Only here and 2 Cor. 11. 33. It was an opening with

a lattice. Eutychus, being asleep on the window-seat with the lattice open, fell out.

young man. Gr. *neanias*. See note on 7. 58.

kataphero. Only in this v. and 26. 10. "Sunk down" is the same word. (usual).

third loft = third storey. Gr. *tristegon*. Only here.

10 embracing. Gr. *sumperilambano*. Only here. Cp. 1 Kings 17. 21. 2 Kings 4. 34.

not. Gr. *me*. Ap. 105. II. It was midnight. Any loud outcry would have roused the neighbourhood and caused a scene.

Ap. 110. III. 1. and 170. 3.

and the refs. in 2. 42.

11 bread. The texts read "the bread", to support the idea that it was a Eucharistic service, but see note on v. 7

talked. Gr. *homileo*. Only here, 24. 26. Luke 24. 14, 15. Hence our word "homily", for a solemn discourse.

a long while = for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) long (time).

attention to the circumstances attending his departure.

a little = moderately. Gr. *metrios*. Only here. Fig. *Tapeinosis*. Ap. 6.

were cheered by the miracle and Paul's words.

intending = being about. Same as in vv. 3, 7, 38.

diatasso. See note on 7. 44.

The distance was twenty miles.

sailed away. Gr. *apopleo*. See note on 13. 4.

note on 7. 26.

over against. Gr. *antikru*. Only here.

arrived. Gr. *paraballo*. Only here and Mark 4. 30 (compare, i.e. bring alongside).

Note the three different words for "next" in this verse.

named = by name.

into = by (dat.).

certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

being fallen = being borne down. Gr.

long. Lit. for (Gr. *epi*.) more (than

dead = a corpse. Ap. 139. 2. Gr. *nekros*.

Trouble . . . yourselves. Gr. *thorubeomai*. See 17. 5.

life. Gr. *psuche*.

so. Emph. to call

break of day. Gr. *auge*. Only here.

12 young man. Gr. *pais*. Ap. 108. iv. Not the same as v. 9.

comforted. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6. See v. 2. They

13 to ship = on board. Lit. upon (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) the ship.

had he appointed. Gr.

go afoot. Gr. *pezueo*. Only here.

15 sailed thence, and = having

next. Gr. *epeimi*. See

next. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

next. Gr. *echomai*, to hold oneself near to.

16 For Paul had *decided* to ^osail by Ephesus, *in order that he might not wear away the time* in Asia: for he *was hurrying on*, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of ^oPentecost.

17 And from ^oMiletus he *having sent* to ^oEphesus, and ^ocalled the ^oelders of the ^ochurch.

18 And when they were come to him, he said *to* them, "Ye ^oknow, from the first day *from which* I ^ocame into Asia, *how* I have been with you *all the time*,

19 ^oServing the Lord with all ^ohumility of mind, and with ... tears, and *trials*, which befell me *in* the *plots* of the Jews:

20 And how I *withheld* nothing *of the things profitable* unto you, ^obut have shewed you, and have taught you ^opublicly, and *in your houses*,

21 *Witnessing* both *to Jews and Greeks*, ^orepentance toward God, and ^ofaith toward our Lord ^oJesus Christ.

22 And now, ^obehold, I go *firmly resolved* unto Jerusalem, not ^oknowing the things that shall *meet* me there:

23 *But only* that *THE Holy Spirit witnesseth to me* in city *by city*, saying that bonds and *tribulations wait* for me.

24 But *I make of no account these things*, neither *hold* I my life *precious* unto myself, so that I might ^ofinish my ^ocourse ... , and the ^oministry, which I have received *from* the Lord ^oJesus, to ²¹testify ^othe gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, ²²behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have *passed through* ^opreaching the kingdom ..., ^oshall see my face *no longer*.

26 Wherefore I *am witnessed to by you today*, that I *am clean and free from responsibility* of the blood of all *men*.

27 For I *have not shrunk, or kept back not to* declare unto you all the ^ocounsel of God.

28 ^oTake heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all

16 *determined* = decided. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1. It was a question of taking a ship stopping at Ephesus or Miletus.

sail by. Gr. *parapleo*. Only here.

because . . . would = in order that he might.

spend the time. Gr. *chronotribeo*, wear away the time. Only here.

hasted = was hurrying on.

Pentecost. Cp. v. 7.

20: 17-38. AT MILETUS.

17.	Summons.
18-21.	Paul's conduct and testimony.
22-25.	His future.
26, 27.	His faithfulness.
28.	Charge.
29-31.	The future of the Ephesians.
-31.	Paul's earnestness.
32.	Commendation.
33-35.	Paul's character and conduct.
36-38.	Leave-taking.

17 *Miletus*. A city of great importance, as its remains show.

sent = having sent. Gr. *pempo*. Ap. 174. 1.

Ephesus. The time taken in summoning the elders was much less than he would have had to spend there, besides which there was the danger of a renewal of the rioting.

called. Gr. *metakaleo*. See note on 7. 14.

elders. Gr. *presbuteros*. See Ap. 189.

church. See Ap. 186.

18 *unto* = to.

know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

that = from (Gr. *apo*) which.

came. Gr. *epibaino*. Only here, 21. 2, 6; 25. 1; 27. 2. Matt. 21. 5. Lit. to go upon.

after what manner = how.

at all seasons = all the time.

19 *Serving*. Gr. *douleuo*. Ap. 190. III. 2.

humility of mind. Gr. *tapeinophrosune*. Only here, Eph. 4. 2. Phil. 2. 3. Col. 2. 18, 23; 3. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

many. Omit.

temptations. Gr. *peirasmos*. Always transl. as here, save in 1 Pet. 4. 12. Here it means "trials", as in Luke 22. 28. See 2 Cor. 11. 26.

by = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

lying in wait = plots, as in v. 3.

20 *kept back*. Gr. *hupostello*. Only here, v. 27. Gal. 2. 12. Heb. 10. 38. A medical word, used of withholding food from patients.

nothing. Gr. *oudeis*. **that was profitable** = of the things profitable.

publicly. Gr. *demasia*. See note on 5. 18.

21 *Testifying* = witnessing. Gr. *diamarturomai*. See note on 2. 40.

repentance. Gr. *metanoia*. Ap. 111. II.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

22 *behold*. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. "And now, behold", repeated v. 25. Fig. *Epibole*. Ap. 6.

Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6. **spirit**. Ap. 101. II. 9.

sunantao. See note on 10. 25. Not the same word as in v. 19.

witnesseth. Same word as testify, v. 21. The texts add "to me".

afflictions. Gr. *thlipsis*. See note on 7. 10.

24 *none, &c.* = I make of no (Gr. *oudeis*) account (Gr. *logos*).

dear = precious. Gr. *timios*. See note on 5. 34.

course. See note on 13. 25. Ten years were yet to pass before this would be. See 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8.

ministry. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap. 190. II. 1.

of = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

the gospel, &c. Ap. 140. IV.

grace. Ap. 184. I. 1.

preaching. Gr. *kerusso*. Ap. 121. 1.

shall see. Gr. *opsomai*. Ap. 133. I. 8 (a).

26 *take you to record* = am witnessed to by you. Gr. *marturomai*. Only here, Gal. 5. 3. Eph. 4. 17. The texts add 26. 22. 1 Thess. 2. 11 for *martureomai*. Fig. *Deisis*. Ap. 6. **this day**. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) the day of to-day.

27 *have . . . shunned* = shunned or shrunk. Gr. *hupostello*. Same as "kept back", v. 20.

to. declare. Gr. *anangello*. See note on 14. 27. Same as "shew", v. 20.

up to that time. The Prison Epistles, containing the final revelation of God's counsel, were not yet written.

28 *Take heed*. Gr. *prosecho*. The sixth occ. in Acts. See note on 8. 6, 10, 11.

but have, &c. Lit. so as not (Gr. *me*) to shew and teach.

from house to house = in your houses. Gr. *kat' oikon*, as in 2. 46.

to the Jews, &c. = to Jews and Greeks.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI

bound in the spirit = firmly resolved.

befall = meet. Gr.

knowing. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

23 *Save* = But only.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

in every city. Gr. *kata polin*. Cp. 15. 21.

abide = await or remain for. Gr. *mino*. See p. 1511.

neither. Gr. *oude*.

count = hold.

finish. Gr. *teleioo*. Ap. 125. 2. Only here in Acts. Often transl. "perfect".

joy. All the texts omit "with joy".

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

25 *gone*. Gr. *dierchomai*. See note on 8. 4.

the kingdom of God. Ap. 114. The texts omit "of God".

no more = no longer. Gr. *ouketi*.

counsel. Gr. *boule*. Ap. 102. 4. All the revealed purpose of God

pure, &c. Cp. 18. 6.

to. Lit. not (Gr. *me*)

the *little flock*, in the which ²³**THE Holy Spirit** hath made you ^ooverseers, to *shepherd* the ¹⁷church of ^oGod, which He hath *acquired by means of His* own blood.

29 ... I know ..., that after my ^odeparting shall *oppressive* wolves enter *unto* you, not ^osparing the ²⁸flock.

30 *Out of your own selves also will* men ^oarise, ^ospeaking ^operverse things, to ^odraw away *the disciples in their train*.

31 Therefore ^owatch, *remembering*, that ^oby the space of three years I ceased not to ^owarn every one night and day with tears.

32 And ^onow ..., I *commit* you to God, and to the ^oword of His ²⁴grace, which is able to ^obuild you up, and to give ... an ^oinheritance among all *the holy*.

33 I *desired* no man's silver, or gold, or ^oapparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands *ministered* unto my *needs*, and to them that were with me.

35 I *shewed* you all things, how that so *toiling* ye ought to ^osupport the ^oweak, and to ³¹remember the ³²words of the Lord Jesus, how He said, ^o"It is more blessed to give than to receive."

36 And when he had thus spoken, he ^okneeled down, and ^oprayed with them all.

37 And *there was a great weeping of all*, and *having fallen* on Paul's neck, ^oand kissed him,

38 ^oSorrowing most of all *upon the word* which he spake, that they *were about to behold* his face no more. And they ^oaccompanied him unto the ship.

21 And it came to pass, that after we were *withdrawn* from them, and had *sailed away*, we came ^owith a straight course unto Coos,

flock. Gr. *poimnion*, little flock. Only here, v. 29. Luke 12. 32. 1 Pet. 5. 2, 3. For *poimne*, see John 10. 16.

over = in, or on. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. Out of 2,622 occ. of *en*, it is rendered "over" only here.

overseers. Gr. *epiakopos*. Elsewhere transl. "bishop". Phil. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 26. They are called "elders", in v. 17, which makes it clear that "elders" (*presbuteroi*) and bishops (*episkopoi*) are the same. Ap. 189.

feed = shepherd. Gr. *poimaino*. Occ. eleven times; transl. "feed" seven times; "rule" in Matt. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 27; 12. 5; 19. 15.

God. Some texts read "Lord", but Alford gives good reasons for rejecting the change, due to Arian and Socinian attempts against the Lord's Deity.

purchased = gained possession of, or acquired. Gr. *peripoieomai*. Only here and 1 Tim. 3. 13. Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

with = by means of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

29 For. The texts omit.

this. Omit.

departing. Gr. *aphixis*. Only here.

grievous = oppressive. Gr. *barus*. Elsewhere 25. 7. Matt. 23. 4, 23. 2 Cor. 10. 10. 1 John 5. 3.

in among = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

sparing. Gr. *pheidomai*. Always transl. "spare" save 2 Cor. 12. 6. No other word for "spare" save Luke 15. 17. This verse is an instance of the Fig. *Hypocatastasis* (Ap. 6), to call attention to the true character of Apostolical succession.

30 Also, &c. = Of your own selves also.

of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

shall = will.

arise. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

speaking. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

perverse. See note on 13. 8.

draw away. Gr. *apospao*. Only here, 21. 1. Matt. 26. 51. Luke 22. 41.

disciples = the disciples.

after, i.e. in their train. Gr. *opiso*.

31 watch. Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 8.

and remember = remembering. Gr. *mnemoneuo*. Always transl. "remember", save Heb. 11. 15, 22.

by the space of three years. Gr. *trietia*. Only here.

warn. Gr. *noutheteo*. Used only by Paul, here and seven times in his epistles.

32 now. See note on 4. 29.

brethren. The texts omit.

build . . . up. Gr. *epoikodomeo*. Only used by Jude, (20), and Paul, here and six times in his epistles.

inheritance. Gr. *kleronomia*. Only word transl. inheritance, save 26. 18. Col. 1. 12.

sanctified. Gr. *hagiazso*. See note on John 17. 17, 19.

apparel. Gr. *himatismos*. The word expresses more stateliness than the common word *himation*. Here, Matt. 27. 35. Luke 7. 25; 9. 29. John 19. 24.

34 know. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

necessities = needs. Cp. 2. 45.

labouring = toiling. Gr. *kopiao*. Cp. Matt. 6. 28, first occ.

weak. Gr. *astheneo*. Often transl. "sick".

36 kneeled down. See note on 7. 60.

37 they all, &c. Lit. there was a great weeping of all.

here, Matt. 26. 49. Mark 14. 45 (Judas). Luke 7. 38, 45 (the woman); 15. 20 (the father).

Luke 2. 48; 16. 24, 25.

should = were about to.

15. 3. Cp. Ap. 174. 4.

commend. Gr. *paratithemi*. See note on 17. 3.

for = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

see = behold. Gr. *theoreo*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

fell = having fallen.

33 have coveted = desired.

have ministered = ministered. Gr. *hupereteo*. Ap. 190. III. 4. See note on 13. 36.

35 have shewed = shewed. Gr. *hupodeiknumi*. See note on 9. 16.

support. Gr. *antilambanomai*. Only here, Luke 1. 54. 1 Tim. 6. 2.

It is, &c. This is one of the *Paroemiae* (Ap. 6) of the Lord, not elsewhere recorded.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

you. The texts omit.

them which are = the.

no man's. Gr. *oudeis*.

and kissed. Gr. *kataphileo*. Only

38 Sorrowing. Gr. *odunomai*. Only here,

the words = the word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

accompanied. Gr. *propempeo*. See note on

21: 1-15-. JOURNEY TO CAESAREA.

- 1-3. Journey to Tyre.
- 4. Prophetic warning.
- 5, 6. Departure.
- 7-9. Journey to Caesarea.
- 10-14. Prophetic warning.
- 15-. Departure.

21. 1 gotten = withdrawn Same word as 20. 30.

with a straight course. Gr. *euthudromeo*. See note on 16. 11.

launched. Gr. *anago*. See note on 13. 13.

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and *sailed away*.

3 Now when we had *sighted* Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to *unload* her *cargo*.

4 And *having found the disciples*, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through *THE Holy Spirit*, that he should not *sail away* to Jerusalem.

5 But it came to pass that when we had *completed* those days, we departed and went our way; *all with wives and children, bringing us on our way*, till we were out of the city: and *having kneeled down* on the shore, we *prayed*.

6 And when we had *greeted* one of another, we *embarked on the same ship*; and they returned to their own things again.

7 And when we had finished the *voyage* from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were *about Paul* departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And *this one* had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, *by name* Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus saith *THE Holy Spirit*, 'So will the Jews in Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and will deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.' "

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and the *resident believers there, were beseeching* him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, "What are ye doing, weeping and to *crush* mine heart? for I *hold myself in readiness* not

following. Gr. *hexes*. Only in Luke's writings. Here, 25. 17; 27. 18. Luke 7. 11; 9. 37. Note the different expressions for next day used by Luke. Cp. 20. 15.

2 went aboard = having embarked. Gr. *epibaino*. See note on 20. 18.

set forth. Same as launched, v. 1.

3 discovered = sighted. Gr. *anaphainomai*. Ap. 106. I. ii. Only here and Luke 19. 11.

Cyprus. The Kittim of the O.T. See Num. 24. 24. Isa. 23. 1, 12. Jer. 2. 10. Ezek. 27. 6. Dan. 11. 30. Cp. 4. 36; 13. 4-12.

sailed. Gr. *pleo*. Only here, 27. 2, 6, 24. Luke 8. 23.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

landed. Gr. *katago*. Lit. bring down. Occ. elsewhere 9. 30; 22. 30; 23. 15, 20, 28; 27. 3; 28. 12. Luke 5. 11. Rom. 10. 6.

at = into. Gr. *eis*.

Tyre. See Matt. 11. 21.

there. Gr. *ekeise*. Only here and 22. 5.

unlade = unload. Gr. *apophorlizomai*. Only here.

burden. Gr. *gomos*. Only here and Rev. 18. 11, 12.

4 finding = having found. Gr. *aneurisko*, to find by searching. Only here and Luke 2. 16.

disciples = the disciples. Probably few. He no longer seeks the synagogue.

tarried. Gr. *epimeno*. See note on 10. 48.

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

the Spirit = the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3. Cp. vv. 11-14 and 1. 2.

go up. Gr. *anabaino*, but the texts read *epibaino*, as in v. 2.

5 And = But it came to pass that.

accomplished = completed. Ap. 125. 9.

and they all, &c. = all with wives and children, bringing us on our way. Gr. *propempe*. See note on 15. 3.

children. Gr. *teknon*. Ap. 108. i.

we kneeled down = having kneeled down. See note on 7. 60.

shore. Gr. *aigialos*. Only here, 27. 39; 40. Matt. 13. 2, 48. John 21. 4.

and prayed = we prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

6 taken our leave. Gr. *aspazomai*. See note on 20. 1.

took ship = embarked (Gr. *epibaino*, as in v. 1) on (Gr. *eis*) the ship, i.e. the same ship as v. 2.

home. Lit. to (Gr. *eis*) their own (things).

7 finished. Gr. *diano*. Only here.

our course = the voyage. Gr. *ploos*. Only here and 27. 9, 10.

came. Gr. *katantao*. See note on 16. 1.

saluted. Same as "take leave" in v. 6.

abode. Gr. *meno*. See p. 1511.

8 next. Here the common word *epaurion* is used. Cp. "following", v. 1. **of Paul's company**. Lit. about (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2) Paul.

Caesarea. See note on 8. 40. About sixty miles from Tyre by the coast road.

the seven. See 6. 5.

9 the same man = this one.

which did prophesy. Gr. *propheteuo*. They were evangelists, like their

father. This is in accord with Joel 2. 28, as quoted in 2. 17. See Ap. 49 and 189.

21: 10-14. PROPHETIC WARNING.

10, 11.	Agabus. Prediction.
12.	Disciples. Entreaty.
13.	Paul. Devotion.
14.	Disciples. Submission.

10 came down. Caesarea was 2,000 feet below the hill country of Judaea. **named** = by name. **Agabus**. See 11. 28.

here. **shall** = will. **paradidomi**. See note on John 19. 30.

there. Gr. *entopios*. Only here.

What are ye doing, weeping, &c.

expression occ. also 2 Cor. 12. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 5.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*.

besought = were beseeching. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

break = crush. Gr. *sunthrupto*. Only here.

certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

prophet. See Ap. 189.

11 the Holy Ghost = the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3. Both articles

man. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2.

deliver. Gr.

12 they of that place = the residents, i.e. the believers

13 What mean ye, &c. Lit.

am ready = hold myself in readiness. This

to be bound only, but *to die also* at Jerusalem *in behalf of* °the name of the Lord °Jesus.”

14 And when he would not be °persuaded, we °ceased, saying, “The °will of the Lord be done.”

15 And after those days we *packed up* our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us *certain also from* the disciples of °Caesarea, *bringing ...* °one °Mnason *a Cypriote*, an °old disciple, with whom we should °lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us °gladly.

18 And the *day* °following Paul °went in with us unto James; and all the °elders *came*.

19 And when he had °saluted them, he *related one by one, each one of the things which* God *did* among the °Gentiles *through* his °ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they *were glorifying God*, and said *to* him, “Thou °seest, °brother, how many *myriads* of Jews there are which *have believed*; and they °are all *Zealots [enthusiasts]* of the law:

21 And they *were instructed concerning* thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the °Gentiles to *apostasy from* °Moses [*the law*], *telling them that* they ought not to circumcise *their* °children, neither to walk *by* the °customs.

22 What is it therefore? *they will certainly hear* that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a *vow made to God* on them;

24 Them take, and °purify thyself with them, and *pay the expenses of the sacrifices upon* them, that they *shall* °shave *their* heads: and all *shall* °know that those things, whereof they were °instructed concerning thee, are °nothing; but *that* thou thyself also *walk according to religious observances*, and keepest the law.

25 As *concerning* the °Gentiles which believe, we *wrote having decided*

also to die = to die also.

for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1.

the name. See note on 2. 38.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. B. 2. A.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X. Paul's decision was approved (23. 11).

14 persuaded. Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

ceased. See note on 11. 18.

will. Gr. *thelema*. Ap. 102. 2.

15 after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

took up, &c = having prepared for moving, or packed up. "Carriage" is used in the old sense of that which is carried. Cp. 1 Sam. 17. 22. Gr. *apokeuazomai*. Only here.

21: -15-26. RETURN TO JERUSALEM.

-15-18. Paul and his companions enter the assembly (*eiseei*).

19. God's work among the Gentiles.

20. Zealous of the law.

21, 22. Suspicion of Paul.

23, 24-. To remove suspicion.

-24. Keeping the law.

25. Ordinances for the Gentiles.

26. Paul and the seven men enter the Temple (*eiseei*).

of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

and brought = bringing.

with them. Omit.

one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

Mnason. Nothing more is known of him.

of Cyprus = a Cypriote, as in 4. 36; 11. 20.

old. Gr. *archaios*. Not referring to his age but to his standing in the Christian assembly. An early disciple.

lodge. Gr. *xenizo*. See note on 10. 6.

17 gladly. Gr. *asmenos*. Only here and 2. 41.

18 following. Gr. *epeimi*. See note on 7. 26.

went in. Gr. *eiseimi*. Only here, v. 26; 3. 3. Heb. 9. 6.

elders. See Ap. 189.

were present = came. Gr. *paraginomai*. Occ. thirty-seven times. Elsewhere transl. "come".

19 declared = related. See note on 10. 8.

particularly. Lit. one by one, each one of the things which.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. See note on 1 Cor. 3. 9.

had wrought = did.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. (2).

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

ministry. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap. 190. II. 1.

20 glorified = were glorifying. Not a single act, but a continual praising.

the Lord. The texts read "God".

unto = to.

seest. Gr. *theoreo*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

Ap. 6. Cp. John 3. 26; 12. 19.

9. 48.

zealous. Gr. *zelotes*. Properly a noun, meaning zealot, i.e. enthusiast. Occ. here, 22. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 12. Gal. 1. 14. Tit. 2. 14. Also as a title. See Ap. 141. II.

among. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

Moses. See note on 3. 22. Matt. 8. 4. Here meaning the law, as in 6. 11; 15. 21.

Cp. 2 John 10, 11.

children. Gr. *teknon*. Ap. 108. i.

customs. See note on 6. 14.

23 vow. Gr. *euche*. See 18. 18. Ap. 134. II. 1.

with the Nazirite vow (Num. 6). James, who was probably the speaker, would be glad to find Paul was already under the vow he had taken at Cenchreae (18.

18), as facilitating the execution of his plan.

15. 14. 2 Cor. 12. 15. Jas. 4. 3.

6. See note on *keiro*, 18. 18.

concerning. Same as "of", v. 21.

according to religious observances. Here, Rom. 4. 12. Gal. 5. 25; 6. 16. Phil. 3. 16.

have written = wrote.

brother. Cp. 9. 17 and 2 Pet. 3. 15.

believe = have believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

21 are = were. informed = instructed. See note on 18.26.

to forsake = apostasy (Gr. *apostasias*. Only here and 2 Thess. 2. 3) from (Gr. *apo*).

saying that they ought. I.e. telling or bidding them.

neither. Gr. *mede*.

after = by.

22 the multitude, &c. Some texts omit this, and read "they will certainly (Gr. *pantos*) hear".

24 purify. Gr. *hagnizo*. Cp. John 11. 55. This refers to the ceremonies connected

be at charges = pay the expenses of the sacrifices. Gr. *dapanao*. Here, Mark 5. 26. Luke

with = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

may = shall.

nothing. Gr. *oudeis*.

and concluded = having decided. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

shave. Gr. *xurao*. Only here and 1 Cor. 11. 5.

know. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

walkest orderly. Gr. *stoicheo* = to walk

25 touching. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

... that they keep themselves from *that which is offered to idols*, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication."

26 Then Paul took the ¹¹men, and the ^onext day ²⁴purifying himself with them ^oentered into the ^otemple, *declaring* the *completion* of the days of ^opurification, until that *the offering* should be *presented* for *each* one of them.

27 And when the seven days were *about to be* ^oended, the Jews which were of Asia, *having seen* him in the ²⁶temple, *excited* all the *crowd*, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, "Men of Israel, help: *This fellow* is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the ^opeople, and the law, and *the Temple*: and *moreover* brought ^oGreeks also into the ²⁶temple, and hath polluted this holy place."

29 (For they had ^oseen before with him in the ^ocity Trophimus *the* Ephesian, whom they *concluded* that Paul had brought into the ²⁶temple.)

30 And *the whole city* was moved, and *there was a running together of the people*: and they *laid hold of* Paul, and *were dragging* him out of the ²⁶temple: and *immediately the gates leading into the court of the women* were shut.

31 And as they *were seeking* to kill him, *a report went up to the castle* unto the ^ochief captain of the *cohort*, that all Jerusalem *was in commotion*.

32 Who ^oimmediately took ^osoldiers and ^ocenturions, and ^oran down *upon* them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they *ceased beating Paul*.

33 Then the ³¹chief captain *having drawn near* ³⁰*laid hold of* him, and commanded *him* to be bound with *either hand chained to a soldier*; and ^odemande who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some *gave a shout* one thing, some another, among the *people*: and when he could not ²⁴know *the sure thing* for the *uproar*, he commanded him to be carried into the *barracks*.

that they . . . only. The texts omit.

things offered, &c. = that which is offered, &c. Gr. *eidolothutos*. See note on 15. 29.

26 next. Same as in 20. 15. Gr. *echomai*

entered. Gr. *eiseimi*, as in v. 18.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See note on Matt. 23. 16.

to signify = declaring. Gr. *diangello*. Only here, Luke 9. 60. Rom. 9. 17.

accomplishment. Gr. *ekplerosis*. Only here. Cp. 13. 33.

purification. Gr. *hagnismos*. Only here.

an offering = the offering. See Num. 6. 14-20. Gr. *prosphora*. Only here, 24. 17. Rom. 15. 16. Eph. 5. 2. Heb. 10. 5, 8, 10, 14, 18.

offered. Gr. *prosphero*. First occ. Matt. 2. 11 (presented).

every = each.

21: 27-40. DISTURBANCE AT JERUSALEM.

27. Riot.

28, 29. Charge.

30. Paul Seized.

31, 32. Chief captain interposes.

33, 34. Inquiry as to charge.

35, 36. Violence of people.

37. Chief captain appealed to.

38, 39. Inquiry about Paul.

40. Silence of people.

27 almost = about to be.

ended. Gr. *sunteleo*. Elsewhere Matt. 7.28. Mark 13. 4. Luke 4. 2, 13. Rom. 9. 28. Heb. 8. 8.

when they saw = having seen. Gr. *theaomai*. Ap. 133. I. 12.

stirred up = excited. Gr. *suncheo*. This form occ. only here. See note on 2. 6.

people = crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

28 Men of Israel. See note on 1. 11; 2. 22.

This = This one, this fellow.

man. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1.

people. Gr. *laos*. See 2. 47.

this place: i.e. the Temple.

further = moreover.

Greeks. Gr. *Hellen*.

29 seen before. Gr. *proorao*. Only here and 2. 25.

city. It was in the city Trophimus was seen in Paul's company, and they came to the conclusion that when they saw Paul in the Temple, Trophimus must be there too.

an = the.

supposed = concluded. Gr. *nomizo*. See note on 14.19. But the evidence was insufficient. Paul was too well informed not to be aware of the inscription which forbade the entry of any alien within the inner temple

under penalty of death. It was on one of the pillars of the balustrade which separated the court of the women, where the Nazirite ceremonies were performed, from the inner sanctuary. The stone bearing this inscription was discovered by M. Clermont Ganneau in 1871. It is as follows: "No alien is to enter within the railing and enclosure round the temple. Whosoever is caught will be responsible to himself for his death which will ensue."

30 all the city = the whole city.

took. Gr. *epilambanomai*. See note on 9. 27.

forthwith = immediately.

prevent profanation by murder.

phasis. Only here.

chiliarchos. The commander of 1,000 men. See note on John 18. 12.

was in an uproar = was in commotion. Gr. *sunchuno*. See notes on v. 27; 2. 6; 19. 29.

10. 33. soldiers, &c. From the garrison in Antonia.

and in nine places in Acts. Here, 22. 25, 26; 23. 17, 23; 27. 6, 11, 43; 28. 16.

unto = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

33 came near, and = having drawn near.

demande. Gr. *punthanomai*. See note on 4. 7; 10. 18.

epiphoneo, as in 12. 22 (gave a shout) and 22. 24.

Gr. *asphales*. Adj. meaning "safe" or "sure". Occ. here, 22. 30; 25. 26. Phil. 3. 1. Heb. 6, 19.

tumult. Same as uproar, 20. 1.

20. 9.

the people ran, &c. = there was a running together (Gr. *sundrome*. Only here) of the people.

drew = were dragging. Gr. *helko*. Only here and Jas. 2. 6. Cp. 16. 19.

the doors, &c. These were the gates leading into the court of the women. Shut by the Levitical door-keepers to

31 went about = were seeking. Cp. John 7. 19; 20.

tidings = a report. Gr.

chief captain. Gr.

band = cohort. Gr. *speira*. See John 18. 3.

32 immediately. Gr. *exautes*. See note on

centurions. Gr. *hekatontarchos*. The form used in the Gospels,

ran down. Gr. *katatrecho*. Only here.

left beating of Paul = ceased beating Paul.

two chains: i.e. either hand chained to a soldier. See note on 12. 6.

34 cried = were crying out. Gr. *boao*, as in 17. 6. The texts read

multitude. Same as people, v. 27.

the certainty = the sure thing.

for = on account of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

castle. Gr. *parembolē*. Occ. elsewhere, v. 37; 22. 24; 23. 10, 16, 32. Heb. 11. 34; 13. 11, 13. Rev.

35 And when he came upon the ^ostairs, *it befell*, that he was *carried by* the soldiers for the ^oviolence of the ²⁸people.

36 For the ^omultitude of the ²⁸people followed after, crying, ^o"Away with him."

37 And as Paul *was about* to be *brought* into the ³⁴castle, he said unto the ³¹chief captain, ^o"May I speak unto thee?"

But he said, "*Dost thou know* ^oGreek?"

38 *Art thou not then the* Egyptian, which before these days *stirred up to sedition*, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men ^othat were murderers?"

39 But Paul said, "I am a man *which am* a Jew *a Tarsean*, a city of Cilicia, a ^ocitizen of no ^omean city: and, I *beg* thee, suffer me to ^ospeak unto the ²⁸people.

40 And when he had ^ogiven him licence, Paul *standing* on the ³⁵stairs, and *shaking down* with the hand unto the ²⁸people. And when there was made a great silence, he *addressed them* in the ^oHebrew *dialect*, saying,

22 ^o"Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my ^odefence *which I make* now unto you."

2 (And when they heard that he *addressed them in the Hebrew dialect*, they *shewed silence the more*: and he saith,)

3 "I am ... a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of ^oGamaliel, and *educated*, according to the *accuracy* of the

35 stairs. Gr. *anabathmos*. Only here and v. 40.

so it was = it befell, as in 20. 19.

borne. Gr. *bastazo*, as in 15. 10.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

violence. Gr. *bia*. See note on 5. 26.

36 multitude. Gr. *plethos*. See note on 2. 6.

Away with him. Gr. *airo*. See note on John 19. 15.

37 was = was about.

led = brought.

May I speak. Lit. If (Ap. 118. 2. a) it is permitted me to say something.

Who = But he.

Canst thou speak = Dost thou know. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132.I. ii.

Greek. Gr. *Bellenisli*. Only here and John 19. 20.

38 Art not thou = Art thou not then.

that = the.

madest an uproar = stirred up to sedition. Gr. *anastatoo*. See note on 17. 6.

that were murderers = of the *Sicarii*, or assassins (Gr. *sikarios*. Only here). The *Sicarii* (a Latin word from *sica*, a curved dagger) were bandits who infested Judeea in the time of Felix, who sent troops against them, though Josephus says it was at the instigation of Felix that they murdered the high priest Jonathan. The Egyptian referred to was a false prophet who led a number of the *Sicarii* to Jerusalem, declaring that the walls would fall down before them.

39 of Tarsus = a Tarsean. Gr. *Tarseus*. See note on 9. 11.

in = of.

citizen. Gr. *polites*. Only here and Luke 15. 15; 19. 14.

mean = without mark. Gr. *asemos*. Only here. Used of disease without definite symptoms. In the medical writer, Hippocrates, the very expression "no mean city" occurs. Fig. *Tapeinosis*. Ap. 6.

beseech. Gr. *deomai*. Ap. 134. I. 5.

speak. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

40 given him licence. Same word as "suffer" in v. 39.

stood ... and = standing.

beckoned. See note on 12. 17.

12; 23. 20.

break before ch. 22.

spake unto them = addressed (them). Gr. *prosphoneo*. Only here, 22. 2. Matt. 11. 16. Luke 6. 13; 7. 32; 13.

Hebrew. Gr. *Hebrais*. Only here, 22. 2; 26. 14.

tongue = dialect. Gr. *dialektos*. See note on 1. 19. There should be no

21: 1--28: 29. APPREHENSION AND IMPRISONMENT.

22: 1--23: 22.	Paul and the Jews in Jerusalem. Two addresses.
23: 23-35.	Journey to Caesarea.
24: 1-27.	Paul and Felix.
25: 1-12.	Paul and Festus.
25: 13--26: 32.	Paul and Agrippa.
27: 1--28: 16.	Journey to Rome.
28: 17-29.	Paul and the Jews in Rome. Two addresses.

22: 1--23: 22. PAUL AND THE JEWS IN JERUSALEM, &c.

22: 1-21.	Paul's defence.
22: 22-30.	Events following.
23: 1-10.	Paul's defence.
23: 11-22.	Events following.

22: 1-21. PAUL'S DEFENCE.

1-5.	A zealous Jew.
6-10.	Revelation from the Lord.
11-16.	A chosen vessel.
17-21.	Revelation from the Lord.

22. 1 Men, &c. See note on 1. 11 and 7. 2.

2 Tim. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 15. See the verb, 19. 33.

Hebrais, as in 21. 40.

3 verily. Texts omit.

and 7. 20, 21.

child (*pais*), instruct, chastise. See 7. 22. Luke 23. 16, 22.

perfect manner. Lit. accuracy. Gr. *akribēia*. Only here. Much used by medical writers.

defence. Gr. *apologia*. Occ. eight times, here ; 25. 16. 1 Cor. 9. 3. 2 Cor. 7. 11. Phil. 1. 7, 17.

2 spake ... to = addressed. Gr. *prosphoneo*, as in 21. 40.

Hebrew. Gr.

kept, &c. = shewed silence the more.

brought up. Gr. *anatrepho*. Only here

taught. Gr. *paideuo*, to train a

according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

law *pertaining to the fathers, being a zealot in behalf of* God, °as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted °this *faith as far as ...* death, °binding and *committing* into prisons both men and °women.

5 As *the high priest also* doth °bear me witness, and *the whole presbytery* of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the *Jewish rulers in Damascus*, and *was going unto* Damascus, to bring them which were *there also* bound unto Jerusalem, *in order that they might be punished*.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and *drew near to* Damascus about °noon, °suddenly there °shone *out of the heaven* a great °light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the °ground, and °heard a voice saying unto me, °‘Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?’

8 And I °answered, ‘Who art Thou, Lord?’ And He said unto me, ‘I Am °Jesus *the Nazarene*, Whom thou persecutest.’

9 And they that were with me *beheld* indeed the °light ...; but they °heard not the voice of Him That °spake to me.

10 And I said, °‘What shall I do, Lord?’ And the Lord said unto me, °‘Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be °told thee *concerning* all things which are °appointed for thee to do.’

11 And when I could not °see *from* the glory of °that °light, being °led by the hand *by* them that °were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And *a certian* Ananias, a *pious* man according to the law, *borne witness to* of all the Jews which °dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, ‘Brother °Saul, *look up*.’ And the same hour I °looked up upon him.

14 And he said, ‘The God of our fathers hath *destined* thee, *to know* His °will, and see *the Righteous One*, and *to hear His commands*.

15 For thou shalt be *a witness to Him* unto all men of *the things which* thou hast °seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? ¹⁰arise, and be °baptized, and °wash away thy °sins, °calling on °the name *of the Righteous One*.’

of the fathers. Gr. *patroos*, pertaining to the fathers. Only here, 24. 14; 28. 17.

and was = being. Gr. *huparcho*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

zealous. See note on 21. 20.

toward = of, i.e. a zealot in behalf of. Cp. Phil. 3. 5, 6.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

as ye, &c. This was to conciliate them. Fig. *Protherapeia*. Ap. 6.

4 this. Emph.

way. See 9. 2.

unto = as far as.

the. Omit.

binding. Gr. *desmeuo*. Only here and Matt. 23. 4.

delivering. Same as "commit" in 8. 3.

women. Cp. 8. 3; 9. 2.

5 also, &c. = the high priest also.

bear . . . witness. Gr. *martureo*. See p. 1511. Same as 15. 8.

all the estate, &c. = the whole presbytery. Gr. *presbuterion*. Only here, Luke 22. 66. 1 Tim. 4. 14.

brethren. This means the Jewish rulers in Damascus.

went = was going.

to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

there. Gr. *ekeise*. Only here and 21. 3. Add "also".

for to be punished = in order that (Gr. *hina*) they might be punished. Gr. *timoreo*. Only here and 26. 11.

6 was come nigh = drew near.

unto = to.

noon. Gr. *mesembria*. Only here and 8. 26 (south).

suddenly. Gr. *exaiphnes*. See note on 9. 3.

shone . . . round. Gr. *periastrapto*. See note on 9. 3.

from = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

heaven = the heaven. See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10.

light. Gr. *phos*. Ap. 130. 1.

7 ground. Gr. *edaphos*. Only here.

heard. See note on 9. 4.

Saul, Saul. See note on 9. 4.

8 answered. Gr. *apokrinomai*. Ap. 122. 3.

Lord. Ap. 98. vi. i. B. 2. B.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene. See 2. 22. The Lord Himself uses the despised name.

9 with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

saw = beheld. Gr. *theaomai*. Ap. 133. I. 12. It was no mere lightning flash. Cp. "glory", v 11.

and were afraid. Omit.

heard. See note on 9. 7.

spake. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

10 What shall I do. This question is only in this account.

Arise. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

told. Gr. *laleo*, as in v. 9.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

appointed. Gr. *tasso*. See note on 13. 48.

glory. Gr. *doxa*. See note on John 1. 14. Cp. 7. 55.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

Ap. 123. 3.

having a good report = borne witness to. Gr. *matureo*, as in v. 5. Cp. Heb. 11, 2, 4, &c, R.V.

13 Saul. Gr. *Saoul*, as in v. 7.

word. Gr. *anablepo*.

that thou shouldest know = to know. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

that Just One = the Righteous One. Gr. *dikaios*. Ap. 191. 1. Cp. 3. 14; 7. 52. 1 John 2. 1. Fig. *Antonomasia*. Ap. 6. Paul was thus led to avoid using any term that would excite his hearers.

Paul thus received his commission direct from the Lord Himself. Cp. Gal. 1. 12.

15 His witness = a witness to Him.

what = the things which.

wash away. Gr. *apolouo*. Ap. 136. iv and 185.

the name. See note on 2. 38.

11 see. Gr. *emblepo*. Ap. 133. I. 7.

that. Emph.

were with. Gr. *suneimi*. Only here and Luke 9. 18.

devout. Gr. *eusebes*. See note on 10. 2, but the texts read *eulabes*, as in 2. 5.

receive thy sight. Lit. look up. Gr. *anablepo*. Ap. 133. I. 6.

14 chosen = destined. Gr. *procheirizomai*. Only here and 26. 16. Not the same as in 1. 2, &c.

will. Gr. *thelema*. Ap. 102. 2.

see. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

the voice of His mouth = His commands. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

men. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

16 baptized. Ap. 115. I. i. The verb is in Mid. Voice.

calling on. See note on 2. 21.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

the Lord. The texts read "of Him", i.e. His name, referring to the Righteous One.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I *returned* to Jerusalem, even while I *was praying* in the ^otemple, I was in a ^otrance;

18 And saw *Him [and heard Him]* *saying* unto me, 'Make haste, and get thee *with speed* ^oout of Jerusalem: for they will not ^oreceive thy ^otestimony ^oconcerning Me.'

19 And I said, 'Lord, *they themselves* know that I *was imprisoning* and *was beating synagogue by synagogue* them that ^obelieved on Thee:

20 And when the blood of *Steven Thy witness* was *being poured out*, I also was standing by, and *approving*, ..., and *was guarding* the *garments* of them that ^oslew him.

21 And *He* said unto me, 'Depart: for I will ^osend thee far hence unto the *nations*.'

22 And they *were listening to him* unto this ^oword, and *then* ^olifted up their voices, and said, ^o"Away with such a fellow from the ^oearth: for it is not ^ofit that he should live."

23 And as they *were crying out*, and ^ocast off *their outer garments*, and *were throwing* dust into the air,

24 The ^ochief captain commanded him to be brought into the *barracks*, and bade that he should be ^oexamined by ^oscourging; ^othat he might know *on account of what cause* they *were shouting* so *at* him.

25 And as they *tied him up* with *straps*, Paul said unto the ^ocenturion that stood by, ^o"Is it lawful for you to ^oscourge a man that is a Roman, and *without investigation* ?"

26 When the ²⁵centurion heard that, he ^owent and ^otold the chief captain, saying, ... *"what art thou about to do?* for this man is a Roman."

27 Then the ²⁴chief captain came, and said unto him, "Tell me, art thou a Roman?" He said, "Yea."

28 And the ²⁴chief captain ⁸answered, "With a great ^osum ^oobtained I this *citizenship*." And Paul said, "But I was *even born so*."

29 Then *forthwith* they *withdrew* from him which *were about to examine* him: and the ²⁴chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 *But on the morrow, wishing to know the sure thing* wherefore he was ^oaccused

17 was come again = returned. See 9. 26. Gal. 1. 18. Ap. 180.

prayed = was praying. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See Matt. 23. 16. A point to weigh with his hearers.

trance. Gr. *ekstasis*. See note on 10. 10.

18 **saying**. Before "saying" supply ellipsis, "and heard Him".

quickly = with (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) speed.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

receive. Gr. *paradechomai*. See note on 16. 21. Fig. *Tapeinosis*. Ap. 6.

testimony. Gr. *marturia*. See note on p. 1511 and cp. 1. 8.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

19 **they** = they themselves,

know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

imprisoned = was imprisoning. Gr. *phulakizo*. Only here.

beat = was beating. Gr. *dero*. See note on 5. 40.

in every synagogue. Gr. *kata tas sunagogas*, synagogue by synagogue. Showing Paul's systematic action.

believed. Gr. *pisteuo*. Ap. 150. I. 1. v. (iii) 2.

20 **Thy martyr Stephen** = Stephen Thy witness (Gr. *martur*. See 1. 8).

shed = being poured out. Gr. *ekcheo* as in 2. 17, 18, 33.

consenting. Gr. *suneudokeo*. See note on 8. 1.

unto his death. The texts omit.

kept = was guarding.

raiment = garments. As in 14. 14.

slew. Gr. *anaireo*. See note on 2. 23.

21 **send**. Gr. *exapostello*. Ap. 174. 2.

Gentiles = nations. Gr. *ethnos*.

22: 22-30. EVENTS FOLLOWING.

22, 23.	Paul before the people.
24.	Torture ordered.
25, 26.	Rights claimed.
27, 28.	Rights admitted.
29.	Torture abandoned.
30.	Paul before the Council.

22 **gave him audience** = were listening to him. As in v. 7, the verb followed by the gen. case shows that they followed what he was saying.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. The thought of Gentiles on an equality with Jews was intolerable.

lifted up, &c. Cp. 2. 14; 14. 11.

Away. See note on John 19. 15.

earth. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

fit. Gr. *katheko*. Only here and Rom. 1. 28. To teach the Gentiles that the Messiah of the Jews was a crucified malefactor was an outrageous offence to the orthodox Jew (1 Cor. 1. 23).

23 **cried out** = were crying out. Gr. *kraugazo*. See John 18. 40.

cast off. Gr. *ripto*.

clothes = outer garments. Gr. *himation*. Holding them in their hands and tossing them upward.

threw = were throwing. Gr. *ballo*. Ap. 174. 9.

24 **chief captain**. See note on 21. 31.

scourging. Gr. *mastix*. Here and Heb. 11. 36 transl. "scourging"; in the Gospels (Mark 3. 10; 5. 29, 34. Luke 7. 21) transl. "plague". Cp. John 19. 1.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*. **know**. Gr. *epiginosko*. Ap. 132. I. iii. Gr. *epiphoneo*. See note on 12. 22.

out or tie up. Only here.

See note on 21. 32.

word is *mastigoo*.

given his orders, had gone to his quarters.

heed. The texts omit.

Only here and Heb. 8. 1. In Sept. Lev. 6. 4. Num. 4. 2; 5. 7 (principal), &c.

freedom. Gr. *politeia* = citizenship. Here and Eph. 2. 12.

29 **straightway**. Gr. *eutheos*, as in 21. 30 (forthwith).

30 **On the morrow** = But on the morrow.

accused. Gr. *katalgoreo*. Occ. nine times in Acts.

castle. See note on 21. 34.

wherefore = on account of (Gr. *dia*). what cause. **cried** = were shouting.

against. Lit. "at". No preposition.

thongs. Gr. *himas*. Here, Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 27. **centurion**.

Is it = If (Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a) it is.

uncondemned. Gr. *akatakritos*. See note on 16. 37.

told. Gr. *apangello*. See note on 16. 36.

what thou doest = what art thou about to do?

departed. See note on 19. 9.

because, &c. = wishing (Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.) to know.

should have, &c. = were about to examine.

certainty. See note on 21. 34.

and said, “**Take courage, ...**: for as thou hast *earnestly testified* ⁶**concerning Me** in Jerusalem, so must thou [◊]bear witness **at Rome also**.”

12 And when it was day ... , the Jews *having made a coalition, of the two sects*, and [◊]bound themselves under a curse, [◊]saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this [◊]conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and [◊]elders, and said, [◊]“We have ¹²bound ourselves under a great [◊]curse, **to taste** nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the ¹*Sanhedrin* [◊]signify to the ¹⁰chief captain that he [◊]bring him down unto you to morrow, as *being about to* [◊]inquire *the things concerning him more accurately*: and we, *before* he come near, are ready to [◊]kill him.”

16 And when Paul's sister's ⁶son heard of their *murderous plot*, he *having come in upon them and entered* into the ¹⁰*barracks*, and *reported it to* Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the [◊]centurions unto *him*, and said, “Bring this [◊]young man unto the ¹⁰chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to ¹⁶tell him.”

18 *He therefore indeed having taken him, to* the chief captain, and said, [◊]“Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and *asked* me to bring this ¹⁷young man unto thee, who hath *a certain thing to speak to* thee.”

19 Then the ¹⁰chief captain *laid hold of* him by the hand, and *having withdrawn* privately, and *enquired of* him, “What is that thou hast to ¹⁶report to me?”

20 And he said, “The Jews *agreed to ask* thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow ¹⁰to the ¹*Sanhedrin*, as though they would *ask something of* him *more accurately*.

21 But do not thou *be persuaded by* them: for there *murderous plot* for him of them more *than* forty men, which have ¹²bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have ¹⁵killed him: and now are they ready, *waiting for* the promise from thee.”

22 *The chief captain indeed then sent the young man away, and commanded him, “tell* no man that thou hast [◊]shewed these things to me.”

23 And *having called* unto *him certain two* ¹⁷centurions,

Be of good cheer = Take courage. Gr. *tharseo*. Here; Matt. 9. 2, 22; 14. 27. Mark 6. 50; 10. 49. Luke 8. 48. John 16. 33.

Paul. The texts omit.

testified. Gr. *diamarturomai*. See note on 2. 40.

bear witness. Gr. *martureo*. See p. 1511 and note on John 1. 7.

also at Rome = at Rome also.

12 certain of. The texts omit.

banded together = having made a coalition, i.e. of the two sects. Gr. *sustrophe*. See note on 19. 40.

bound . . . curse. Gr. *anathematizo*. Only here, vv. 14, 21, and Mark 14. 71, where see note.

saying, &c. Josephus records a vow taken by ten men to kill Herod the Great. In a papyrus from Oxyrhynchus, in the Bodleian Library, there is a letter from an Egyptian boy, threatening that, if his father will not take him to Alexandria, he would neither eat nor drink.

13 conspiracy. Gr. *sunomosia*. Only here.

14 elders. Ap. 189.

We have bound . . . curse. Lit. we have anathematized ourselves (see Mark 14. 71) with an anathema. A Hebraism. Fig. *Polyptoton*. Ap. 6.

curse. Gr. *anathema*. Here; Rom. 9. 3. 1 Cor. 12. 3; 16. 22. Gal. 1. 8, 9. **that we will** = to.

eat = taste. See note on 10. 10.

15 signify. Gr. *emphanizo*. Ap. 106. I. iv.

bring ... down. Gr. *katago*. See note on 21. 3.

though ye would = being about to.

enquire. Gr. *diaginosko*. This is the medical word for making a careful examination. Only here and 24. 22. The noun *diagnosis* only in 25. 21.

something . . . him = the things concerning him more accurately (Gr. *akribesteron*, comparative of *akribos*, 18. 25, 26). Occ. 18. 26; 24. 22.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

or ever = before. Gr. *pro*. Ap. 104. xiv.

kill. Gr. *anaireo*. See note on 2. 23. Not the same word as in vv. 12, 14.

16 lying in wait. Gr. *enedra*. Only here and 25. 3.

went, &c. This may be rendered "having come in upon (them) and entered", suggesting that he made the discovery accidentally. See R.V. marg. But it was of God. Paul was not to be "cut off" at the will of the enemy, any more than the "seed". See Ex. 2. 6, and Ap. 23.

told = reported (it to). Gr. *apangello*. See note on 4. 23.

17 centurions. See note on 21. 32.

young man. Gr. *neanias*, but the texts read *neaniskos*. Ap. 108. x.

a certain thing. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

18 So, &c. = He therefore indeed having taken him, brought him.

Paul the prisoner. This was a title the apostle cherished as one of honour. See Eph. 3. 1; 4. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 8. Philem. 1, 9.

prisoner. Gr. *deamios*.

prayed = asked. Gr. *erotao*. Ap. 134. I. 3.

something. Gr. *tis*. Same as "a certain thing", v. 17.

say = speak. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

unto = to.

19 took. Gr. *epilambanomai*. See note on 9. 27.

went . . . aside = having withdrawn. Gr. *anachoreo*. Cp. Matt. 12. 15.

privately. Gr. *kat'* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *idian*. This expression occurs many times in the first three Gospels, transl. apart, aside, &c.

asked = enquired of. Gr. *punthanomai*. See note on 21. 33.

20 have agreed = agreed. Gr. *suntithemi*. Here, 24. 9. Luke 22. 5. John 9. 22.

desire. Same as "prayed", v. 18.

enquire. Same as "asked", v. 19. **somewhat** = something, as in v. 18.

lie in wait. Gr. *enedreuo*. Only here and Luke 11. 54. Cp. v. 16.

Cp. 24. 15. Mark 15. 43 (waited for).

22 So, &c. The chief captain indeed then.

Gr. *parangello*. See note on 1. 4.

shewed. Same as "signify", v. 15.

a = the. This shows that some promise of a further trial of Paul had been given.

let ... depart = sent away. Gr. *apoluo*. Ap. 174. 11.

See thou tell = to tell. Gr. *eklaleo*. Only here.

charged = commanded.

no man = no one. Gr. *medeis*.

23. 23-35 [For Structure see next page].

23 he called = having called.

two = certain (Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3) two.

he said, "Make ready two hundred soldiers to go *as far as* ^oCaesarea, and ^ohorsemen *seventy*, and *light armed troops* two hundred, *from* the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* ^obeasts, *in order that* they may set Paul on, and *keep him safe and bring him* unto ^oFelix the ^ogovernor."

25 Having written a letter *having this form*:

26 "Claudius Lysias unto the *Excellency* ²⁴governor Felix *sendeth* ^ogreeting.

27 This man *having been seized* ¹⁰by the Jews, and *on the point of being* ¹⁵killed ¹⁰by them: *I having come* with ^oan army, *I delivered him*, having *learnt* that he was a Roman.

28 And *wishing to know* the cause *on account of which* they *were accusing* him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I *found* to be ²⁸accused ⁶concerning ^oquestions of their law, but *as having no accusation* worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when *a plot was revealed to me as about to be laid against the man ...*, I ^osent *immediately* to thee, *having commanded* to his ^oaccusers also to say before thee ~~o~~ *they had* against him. ... "

31 So then the soldiers, *according to that which was* ^ocommanded them, took Paul, and brought *him through* night to ^oAntipatris.

32 On the morrow they *permitted* the ²³horsemen to go with him, and returned to the ¹⁰castle:

33 Who, when *having entered into* Caesarea, and delivered the *letter* to the ²⁴governor, presented Paul also *to* him.

34 And *when he had read it*, he *questioned* of what ^oprovince he was. And when he *learnt by enquiry* that he *was from* ^oCilicia;

35 "I will *hear thee fully*," said he, "when thine ³⁰accusers *also shall have come*." And he commanded him to be *guarded* in Herod's *guard room, attached to Herod's palace*.

wherefore = on account of (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2) which.

29 perceived = found. questions. Gr. *zetema*. See note on 15. 2.

laid to his charge. Gr. *enklema*. Only here and 25. 16.

against the man. **told** = revealed. Gr. *menuo*. See Luke 20. 37 (shewed).

sent. Gr. *pempo*. Ap. 174. 4. **straightway**. Gr. *exautes*. See note on 10. 33.

Gr. *parangello*. See v. 22. **accusers**. Gr. *kategoros*. Here; v. 35; 24. 8; 25. 16, 18. John 8. 10. Rev. 12. 10. **what they had**. Omit. **Farewell**. Omit.

31 Then = So then. **as it was** = according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) that which was. **commanded**. Gr. *diatasso*. See note on 7. 44.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

Antipatris. A small town in the plain of Sharon, about forty miles from Jerusalem. Built by Herod the Great,

and called after his father, Antipater. **32** left. Gr. *eao*. Generally transl. "suffer" in the sense of "permit".

33 when they came = having entered. **delivered** = having delivered. Gr. *anadidomi*. Only here. **epistle**. Same as letter, v. 25. **before** = to.

34 when, &c. The texts read "when he had read it". **asked** = questioned. Gr. *eperotao*. See note on 1. 6. **province**. Gr. *eparchia*.

Only here and 25. 1. **Understood** = learnt by enquiry. Gr. *punthanomai*. See vv. 19, 20. **of** = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

Cilicia. Cilicia was included in the province of Syria, and therefore in the jurisdiction of Felix.

35 hear = hear fully. Gr. *diakouo*. Only here.

are also come = also shall have come. **kept** = guarded.

judgment hall. Gr. *praitorion*. See note on Matt. 27. 27. John 18. 28. It here means the guard-room attached to Herod's palace.

23: 23-35. JOURNEY TO CAESAREA.

23, 24.	Chief captain.
25-30.	Letter written.
31, 32.	Journey.
33, 34.	Letter received.
35.	Felix. Orders.

saying = he said.

to = as far as. Gr. *heos*. About seventy miles.

Caesarea. See note on 8. 40.

horsemen. Gr. *hippeus*. Only here and v. 32.

spearmen. Gr. *dexiolabos*. Only here. Some light-armed troops are meant.

at = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. The third hour of the night was 9 p.m., and no one could pursue till the gates were open at 6 a.m.

24 beasts. Gr. *ktenos*. Here; Luke 10. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 39. Rev. 18. 13.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

set ... on. Gr. *epibibazo*. Here, and Luke 10. 34; 19. 35.

bring ... safe = keep him safe and bring him. Fig. *Ellipsis*. Ap. 6. Gr. *diasozo*. See Matt. 14. 36.

Felix. Claudius made him Procurator of Judea in A. D. 52. Josephus gives many details of the stirring times of his rule, and of his cruelty and treachery (Ant. XX. vii. 1; viii. 5, 6, 7, &c).

governor. Gr. *hegemon*. The general term for a subordinate ruler, Felix being a lieutenant of the Proprætor of Syria.

25 And he wrote = Having written.

after this manner = having (Gr. *periecho*, but texts read *echo*) this form (Gr. *tupos*, 7. 43).

26 Claudius Lysias. As the Procurator's legate, he was responsible for order in Jerusalem. He had shown promptness and vigour, and, moreover, kindly consideration for his prisoner (v. 19), and in his letter puts Paul's case in a favourable light. He certainly claims some credit for himself to which he was not entitled (v. 27), and says nothing about his proposing to scourge a Roman citizen. But he stands far above Felix, or even Festus, and is entitled to rank with Julius (27. 3, 43).

most excellent. Gr. *kratistos*. Only occ. here; 24. 3; 26. 25, and Luke 1. 3. It was an official title. Cp. "Excellency".

greeting. See note on 15. 23.

27 was taken = having been seized. See note on 1. 16

should have been = being about to be, or on the point of being.

Then came I = having come.

an army = the detachment, as in v. 10.

and rescued him = I delivered. Gr. *exaireo*. See note on 7. 10.

understood = learnt. He did not learn it till he was about to have him scourged. It has been called "a dexterous falsehood".

28 when I would have known = wishing (Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3) to know.

known. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii, but the texts read *epiginosko*.

accused = were accusing. Gr. *enkaleo*. See note on 19. 38.

to have nothing, &c. = as having no accusation.

30 it was told me, &c. Lit. a plot was revealed to me as about to be laid

the Jews. The texts omit. **for** = against. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

and gave commandment = having commanded, or charged.

what they had. Omit. **Farewell**. Omit.

commanded. Gr. *diatasso*. See note on 7. 44.

32 left. Gr. *eao*. Generally transl. "suffer" in the sense of "permit".

epistle. Same as letter, v. 25. **before** = to.

province. Gr. *eparchia*.

of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

kept = guarded.

24 And after five days ^oAnanias the high priest *came down* with *certain* ^oelders, and with a certain *advocate* named Tertullus, *who with the Jews as well as their spokesman* ^oinformed the ^ogovernor ^oagainst Paul.
2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to ^oaccuse him, saying, "*Obtaining as we do through thee much peace*, and that *reforms* are done *to* this nation by thy *foresight*,
3 We *receive it in every case*, and *everywhere*, *most excellent* Felix, with all ^othankfulness.
4 But, *in order that* I not *for more time hinder* thee, I *appeal to* thee *to* hear us *in* thy *gentleness concisely*.
5 For we have found this man *a plague fellow*, and *stirring up uproars* ^oamong all the Jews ^othroughout the ^oworld, and a ^oringleader of the *heresy* of the ^oNazarenes:
6 Who ... *attempted to pollute* the temple [*also*]: whom we *seized also*, ^o[and would have purposed to judge according to our law].
7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,
8 ^oHaving commanded his accusers to come unto thee]: by *having examined* of whom thyself *wilt be able to know fully concerning* all these things, whereof we accuse him."
9 And the Jews also *agreed, affirming* that these things were so.
10 And Paul, *after the* ¹governor *having nodded* unto him to speak, ^oanswered, "*Knowing as I do have knowledge* that thou hast been of ^omany years a ^ojudge ²to this ²nation, I *do of good cheer* ^oanswer *in regard to the things concerning* myself:
11 Because that thou *canst recognize*,

24: 1-27. PAUL AND FELIX.

1.	Felix. On the judgment seat.
2-4.	Tertullus. Introduction.
5-9.	His charges.
10.	Paul. Introduction.
11-21.	His defence.
22-27.	Felix. Decision.

24. 1 Ananias. See note on 23. 2.

descended = came down.

the = certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

elders. See Ap. 189.

certain. Gr. *tis*, as above.

orator = advocate. Gr. *rhetor*. Only here. The adv. in 1 Tim. 4. 1 (expressly).

who. Pl., referring to the Jews (v. 9) as well as their spokesman.

informed. Gr. *emphanizo*. Ap. 106. I. iv.

governor. See note on 23. 24.

2 **accuse**. Gr. *kategoroeo*. See note on 22. 30.

Seeing . . . enjoy = Obtaining (as we do). Gr. *tunchano*, to obtain, (intr.) to happen. See note on 19. 11.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

great quietness. Lit. much peace (Gr. *eirene*).

very worthy deeds. Gr. *katorthoma*, but the texts read *diorthoma*. Only here. The words are from *orthos* (see 14. 10), and the former means "a right action", the latter, "an amelioration" or "reform".

unto = to.

nation. Gr. *ethnos*.

providence = provident care, or foresight. Gr. *pronoia*. Only here and Rom. 13. 14.

3 **accept** = receive. Gr. *apodechomai*. See note on 2. 41.

always = in every case. Gr. *pante*. Only here.

in all places = everywhere. Gr. *pantachou*.

most noble. Same as "most excellent", in 23. 26.

thankfulness. Gr. *eucharistia*. In the other fourteen occ. rendered "thanksgiving", "thanks", or "giving of thanks".

4 **Notwithstanding** = But.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

be . . . tedious unto = hinder. Gr. *enkopto*. Occ here, Rom. 15. 22. Gal. 5. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 7.

further. Lit. for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) more (time).

pray. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

that thou wouldst = to.

of = in. Dat. case.

clemency. Gr. *epieikia*. Only here and 2 Cor. 10. 1.

a few words = concisely. Gr. *suntomos*. Only here. A medical word.

a mover of = stirring up.

sedition. Gr. *stasis*. See

throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

sect. Gr. *hairesis*. See note on 5. 17.

6 **also**. This should follow "temple".

hath gone about = attempted.

temple. Gr. *hieron*.

and would have, &c. These words and vv. 7 and 8, as far as "unto thee", are

would have judged = purposed (Gr. *ethelo*. Ap. 102. 1) to judge.

7 **chief captain**. See note on 21. 31.

violence. Gr. *bia*. See

8 **Commanding** = Having commanded. Lysias had done this after he had

examined = having examined. Gr. *anakinno*. Ap. 122. 2.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

saying = affirming. Gr. *phasko*. Only here; 25. 13. Rom. 1. 22. Rev. 2. 2.

answered. Gr. *apokrinomai*.

know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

the more cheerfully. Gr. *euthumoteron*. Only

answer. Gr. *apologeomai*. See note on 19. 33.

for, &c. = in regard to

5 **pestilent**. Gr. *loimos*, a plague. Occ. elsewhere. Matt. 24. 7. Luke 21. 11.

note on 15. 2. The texts read "seditions".

among. Dat. case.

world. Gr. *oikoumene*. Ap. 129. 3.

ringleader. Gr. Gr. *protostates*. Only here.

Nazarenes. Cp. 6. 14. Only here is the term applied to believers. The Jews would not call them Christians (11. 26), as that was derived from the word for

Messiah; so Tertullus was instructed to call them Nazarenes. Cp. 22. 8.

Same as "assayed" (16. 7).

profane = pollute. Gr. *bebeloo*. See note on Matt. 12. 5, the only other occ.

See note on Matt. 23. 16.

took = seized also.

are omitted by the texts, but not by the Syriac. Dean Alford puts the words in brackets and declares himself at a loss to decide respecting them, it being inexplicable that Tertullus should have ended so abruptly.

judged. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

note on 5. 26.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

sent Paul to Caesarea to escape the plot. Hence the bitterness of the Jews against him. It is one of the strongest grounds for the retention of these verses.

accusers. Gr. *kategoros*. See note on 23. 30.

mayest = wilt be able to.

take knowledge = know fully. Gr. *epiginosko*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

9 **assented** = agreed. Gr. *suntithemi*. See note on 23. 20.

10 **Then** = And.

after that, &c. Lit. the governor having nodded. See note on John 13. 24.

Ap. 122. 3.

Forasmuch as, &c. = Knowing (as I do).

many years. About seven; i.e. since A.D. 52.

judge. See note on 18. 15.

here. The texts read the adverb *euthumos*. Cp. 27. 22, 36.

answer. Gr. *apologeomai*. See note on 19. 33.

the things concerning (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1) myself.

24. 11-21 [For Structure see next page].

11 **mayest** = canst.

understand. Gr. *ginosko*. Ap. 132. I. ii., but the texts read *epiginosko* (iii).

that there are *not more than* ^otwelve days *from which* I went up *unto* Jerusalem ... to worship.

12 And they ^oneither found me in the temple *reasoning* with *any one, or making up a seditious gathering of the multitude*, neither in the ^osynagogues, nor *throughout* the city:

13 ¹²Neither can they *demonstrate* the things *concerning which* they now ²accuse me.

14 But this I confess ²to thee, that *according to the faith of the believers* which they call *sect*, so ^oworship I the ^oGod ^oof my fathers, ^obelieving all things which *have been* written *according to* the law and ¹²in the ^oprophets:

15 *Having* hope toward God, which they themselves also *look for*, that there shall be a ^oresurrection ^oof the dead, both of *righteous* and *unrighteous*.

16 And *in this* do I *practice as an art* myself, to have always a ^oconscience *without stumbling* toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after *more* years I came to bring ^oalms to my ²nation, and ^oofferings.

18 *In which* [while engaged in the offerings] certain Jews from Asia found me ^opurified in the ⁶temple, *not* with *crowd*, nor with *uproar*.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and *accuse*, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, ... they have found *what wrong doing* in me, while I stood before the *Sanhedrin*,

21 Except it be *in regard to this one utterance*, that I cried standing among them, '*Concerning* the ¹⁵resurrection ¹⁵of the dead I am *judged before* you this day.' "

22 *Now Felix, having heard* these things, *knowing more accurately* of that ¹⁴*faith of the believers*, he deferred them, and said, "When Lysias the chief captain shall ^ocome down, I will *investigate thoroughly the things referring to you*."

24: 11-21. DEFENCE.

11.	Admission.
12, 13.	Repudiation.
14-16.	Confession. Resurrection.
17, 18-.	Admission.
-18-20.	Repudiation.
21.	Confession. Resurrection.

yet but = not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) more than.

twelve days: i.e. since 21. 17.

since = from (Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv) which.

to. Gr. *en*, but the texts read *eis*, unto.

for. Omit. **worship**. Gr. *proskuneo*. Ap. 137. 1.

12 neither. Gr. *oute*. **in, in**. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

disputing. Gr. *dialegomai*. See note o» 17. 2.

any man = any one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

neither = or.

raising up the people = making up a seditious gathering (Gr. *episustasis*. Only here and 2 Cor. 11. 28) of the multitude (Gr. *ochlos*).

neither . . . nor. Gr. *oute . . . oute*.

synagogues Ap. 120. I.

in = throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

13 prove. Same as "shew" (1. 3). Here = demon-strate.

whereof = concerning (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1) which.

14 after = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. the way. See note on 9. 2.

heresy. Same word as "sect", v. 5.

worship. Gr. *latreuo*. Ap. 137. 4.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

of my fathers. Gr. *patroos*. See note on 22. 6.

believing. Gr. *pisteuo*. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.

are = have been.

in = according to. Gr. *kata*, as above.

prophets. Ap. 189.

15 And have = Having.

toward. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

allow = look for. Gr. *prosdechomai*. See note on 23. 21.

resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1.

of the dead. Ap. 139. 2. but the texts omit, not the Syriac.

the just = righteous. Gr. *dikaiois*. Ap. 191. 1.

unjust = unrighteous. Gr. *adikos*. Four times transl. "unrighteous"; eight times "unjust". Cp. Ap. 128. VII. 1.

16 herein = in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) this.

exercise. Gr. *eskeo*, to practise as an art, used of the healing art in medical writings. Only here. **conscience**. Cp. 23. 1.

void of offence. Gr. *aproskopos*. The verb *proskopto* means to stumble, and this adj. here means "without stumbling", while in the other two ooc, 1 Cor. 10. 32. Phil. 1. 10, it means "not causing to stumble".

toward. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

men. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

17 many. Lit. more. It was about five years since his previous visit. See Ap. 180.

offerings. Gr. *prosphora*. See note on 21. 26.

purified. Gr. *hagnizo*. See note on 21. 24, 26.

nor. Gr. *oude*.

tumult. Same as "uproar", 20. 1. A Latin MS. of the thirteenth century adds "And they laid hands on me, crying, Away with our enemy".

19 before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

object = accuse, as in v. 2.

20 if. The texts omit.

any = what.

evil doing. Gr. *adikema*. Ap. 128. VII. 2.

21 voice = utterance. Gr. *phone*.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

council. Gr. *sunedrion*. See note on Matt. 5. 22. John 11. 47.

called in question = judged. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1

Touching = Concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

by. Gr. *hupo*, but the texts read *epi*, before, as in vv. 19, 20.

24: 22-27. FELIX. DECISION.

22.	Adjournment.
23.	Paul in custody.
24-26.	Conference.
27.	Paul in bonds.

22 And = Now.

when, &c. = Felix, having heard.

having, &c. = knowing (Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. ii) more perfectly, or accurately.

Gr. *akribesteron*. See note on 18. 26; 23. 15.

deferred. Gr. *anaballo*. Only here. Cp. 25. 17. Much used in medical works.

comedown. Same as "descended", v. 1. referring to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) you.

know the uttermost, &c. Lit. investigate thoroughly (Gr. *diagnosko*, as in 23. 15) the things

23 And he ^ocommanded *the* ^ocenturion to ^okeep *him*, and to let *him* have *relaxation*, and that he should forbid *no one* of his *own people* to *serve* or come ²to him.

24 And ¹after ¹certain days, when Felix came with his wife ^oDrusilla, which was a Jewess, he ^osent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith *with regard to Christ Jesus*.

25 And as he *argued* ⁸concerning ^orighteousness, *self control*, and ^ojudgment to come, Felix *having become terrified* ¹⁰answered, "Go thy way *for the present*; when I ^ohave a *season*, I will ^ocall for thee."

26 He hoped also that money *would* have been given ... by Paul, ... : *wherefore also* he ²⁴sent for him *frequently also*, and *was communing* with him.

27 But *a space of two years having been fulfilled* Felix *received Porcius Festus as successor*: and Felix, *wishing to lay up with* the Jews a *favour*, left Paul bound

25 Now when ^oFestus ^owas come *to* the ^oprovince, after three days he ascended from ^oCaesarea *unto* Jerusalem.

2 Then the *chief priests* and the *first* of the Jews ^oinformed him against Paul, and *were beseeching* him,

3 *Asking* ^ofavour against him, that he would ^osend for him to Jerusalem, *making a plot along* the way to ^okill him.

4 But Festus ^oanswered, that Paul should be ^okept *in* Caesarea, and that he himself would depart *in speed thither*.

5 "Let them therefore," said he, "which among you are able, ^ogo down with *me*, and *if there be anything in the man amiss, accuse him*."

23 *commanded*. Gr. *diatasso*. See 7. 44.

a = the. Probably the one who had come with him.

centurion. Gr. *hekatontarches*. See 10. 1.

keep. Gr. *tereo*. See 16. 23 and John 17. 6.

Paul. The texts read "him".

liberty = relaxation. Gr. *anesis*. Occ. here; 2 Cor. 2. 13; 7. 5; 8. 13. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Cp. the verb *aniemi*, 16. 26.

none = no one. Gr. *medeis*.

his acquaintance = his own (people).

minister. Ap. 190. III. 4. See 13. 36.

24 **Drusilla**. Ap. 109. She was the daughter of Herod Agrippa I, and had left her first husband, Azizus, king of Emesa, and married Felix. It was no doubt through her that Felix had his knowledge of "the Way" (v. 22).

sent for. Gr. *metapempo*. Ap. 174. 7. See note on 10. 5.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

in = towards, or with regard to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Christ. The texts add "Jesus". Ap. 98. XII.

25 **reasoned**. Gr. *dialegomai*. See 17. 2.

righteousness. Gr. *dikaiosune*. See Ap. 191. 3.

temperance = self-control. Gr. *enkrateia*. Only here; Gal. 5. 23. 2 Pet. 1. 6. The adj. *enkrates* only in Tit. 1. 8. and the kindred verb only in 1 Cor. 7. 9; 9. 25.

judgment. Gr. *krima*. Ap. 177. 6.

trembled and = having become terrified. Gr. *emphobos*. See 10. 4.

for this time = for the present.

have. Gr. *metalambano*, to partake of, or obtain a share of. Occ. 2. 46 (eat); 27. 33. 2 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 6. 7; 12. 10.

convenient season = season, or opportunity. Gr. *kairos*. Cp. Gal. 6. 10 Heb. 11. 15.

call for. Gr. *metakaleo*. See 7. 14. The season never came for hearing what Paul had to teach, though he found opportunity to see if he could get a bribe.

26 **should** = would.

him. Omit.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*, as in v. 21.

that . . . him. The texts omit.

wherefore. Add "also".

the oftener. Gr. *puknoteron*. Comp of *puknos*, the neut. being used adverbially. See Luke 5. 33. Add "also".

used to talk. Gr. *homileo*. See 20. 11.

28. 30) having been fulfilled (Gr. *pleroo*. Ap. 125. 7.)

Cp. the verb in 7. 45).

deposit. Here; 25. 9. Mark 15 46.

willing = wishing. Gr. *thelo*. Ap. 102. 1.

Porcius, &c. Lit. Felix received Porcius Festus as successor (Gr. *diadochos*. Only here.

shew = lay up with the Jews. Gr. *katatithemi*, to

pleasure. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184. I. 1.

25: 1-12. PAUL AND FESTUS.

- | | |
|---------|-------------------------------|
| 1. | Festus. At Jerusalem. |
| 2, 3. | Paul. Plot against, by Jews. |
| 4. | Festus. Offer to judge. |
| 5. | Paul. His accusers. |
| 6. | Festus. On the judgment seat. |
| 7, 8. | Paul. Accusers refuted. |
| 9. | Festus. Offer to Paul. |
| 10, 11. | Paul. Appeal to Caesar. |
| 12. | Festus. Decision. |

25. 1 **Festus**. He was procurator only about two years (A. D. 60-62) when he died. Knowing the turbulence of the Jews, he wished to have the support of the priestly party. Hence his favour to them, in seeking to induce Paul to go to Jerusalem for trial, though Festus may not have known the reason of the request.

Josephus commends him as a rooter-out of robbers and the Sicarii (21. 38). See Wars, 11. xiv. 1.

into = to. **province**. See 23. 34.

Caesarea. See 8. 40.

was come. Gr. *epibaino*. See 20. 18.

to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

informed. Gr. *emphanizo*.

2 **high priest**. Gr. *archiereus*. The texts read "chief priests".

chief = first.

besought = were beseeching. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

See 23. 15 and Ap. 106. I. iv. **against**. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1.

send for. Gr. *metapempo*. See 10. 5

3 **And desired** = Asking. Gr. *aiteo*. Ap. 134. I. 4.

favour. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184. I. 1.

and Ap. 174. 7. **laying wait**. Lit. making a plot (Gr. *enedra*, as in 23. 16).

in = along. Gr. *kata*.

4 **answered**. Ap. 122. 3.

kept. Gr. *tereo*.

at = in. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

shortly. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) speed.

5 **among**. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

go down with. Gr. *sunkatabaino*. Only here.

accuse. Gr. *katagoreo*. See note on

22. 30. **man**. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2. The texts read, "if there be anything in the man amiss, accuse him."

if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

any. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

6 And when he had *spent time* among them *not more than eight or ten* days, he went down unto ¹Caesarea; and *on the morrow* sitting *upon* the ²judgment seat commanded Paul to be *brought forth*.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which *had come* down from Jerusalem ³stood round about, *bringing against him* many and grievous *charges* ⁴against Paul, which they *were not able to* ⁵prove.

8 ⁶While *Paul* answered for himself, ⁷“Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the ⁸temple, *neither* against Caesar, *did I transgress any thing* .”

9 But Festus, *purposing to gain favour with the Jews*, ⁹answered Paul, and said, “*Art thou willing to go up to Jerusalem, and there be ¹⁰judged concerning these things before me?*”

10 Then said Paul, “*I am standing before Caesar's ¹¹judgment seat, where I ought to be ¹²judged: the Jews I wronged in nothing, as thou also better than others knowest thoroughly*.

11 *If then indeed I am doing wrong, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I beg off not to die: but ¹³if there be nothing of these things whereof these accuse me, no man can grant me to them. I call upon and invoke ¹⁴Caesar.*”

12 Then Festus, when he had ¹⁵conferred with the *chief officers of the government*, answered, “*Hast thou ¹⁶appealed unto ¹⁷Caesar ? before Caesar shalt thou go.*”

13 *Now certain days having passed by ¹⁸king Agrippa and Bernice*

6 *tarried*. Gr. *diatribo*. See 12. 19.

more, &c. The texts read, “not (Gr. *ou*) more than eight or ten”.

the next day = on the morrow. **on** = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

judgment seat. Gr. *bema*. See John 19. 13.

brought = brought forth, as in w. 17, 23.

7 came = had come.

stood round about. Gr. *periistimi*. Only here; John 11. 42. 2 Tim. 2. 16. Tit. 3. 9.

and laid, &c. The texts read, “bringing against him”.

complaints = charges. Gr. *aitiama*. Only here.

could = were . . . able to. See 15. 10.

prove. Gr. *apodeiknumi*. See 2. 22.

8 While, &c. Lit. Paul making his defence. Gr. *apologeomai*. See 19. 33.

he. The texts read “Paul”.

Neither. Gr. *oute*.

against. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See Matt. 23. 16.

nor yet = neither. Gr. *oute*, as above.

have I offended = did I transgress. Gr. *hamartano*. Ap. 128. I. i.

any thing at all = any thing. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

9 willing = purposing. Gr. *thelo*. Ap. 102. 1.

to do the Jews a pleasure = to gain favour with the Jews, as in 24. 27.

Wilt thou = Art thou willing to. Gr. *thelo*, as above.

judged. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*.

10 stand = am standing.

at = before. Gr. *epi*, as above.

to, &c. = the Jews I wronged (Gr. *adikeo*. See 7. 24) in nothing (Gr. *oudeis*).

thou = thou also. Festus admitted this in vv. 18, 19.

very well. Lit. better (i.e. than others).

knowest = knowest thoroughly. Gr. *epiginosko*. Ap. 132. 1. iii.

11 For if = If then indeed. **if**. Ap. 118. 2. a.

be an offender = am doing wrong. Gr. *adikeo*, as in v. 10.

refuse. Lit. beg off. Gr. *paraiteomai*. See Luke 14. 18.

none = nothing. Gr. *oudeis*.

no man = no one. Gr. *oudeis*.

may = can. See v. 7.

deliver. Lit. grant. Gr. *charizomai*. Ap. 184. II. 1. See 3. 14.

unto = to.

appeal unto = call upon, invoke. Gr. *epikaleomai*. See 2. 21.

Caesar: i.e. the Emperor before whose tribunal every Roman citizen was entitled

to appear. Paul, seeing the desire of Festus to hand him over to the Jews, was constrained to exercise this right. Cp. 16. 37; 22. 25.

12 conferred. Gr. *sullaleo*. Only here; Matt. 17. 3. Mark 9. 4. Luke 4. 36; 9. 30; 22. 4.

council. See Matt. 12. 14. Gr. *sumboulion*. Not the

same word used for “council” elsewhere in Acts, which is *sunedrion*. See 4. 15, &c. It means the assessors of the court, or chief officers of the government.

unto = before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. One can detect atone of resentment, since Paul's appeal had baffled the desire of Festus to gain favour with the Jews.

25: 13--26: 32. PAUL AND AGRIPPA.

25: 13-21.	Festus consults Agrippa.
25: 22.	Agrippa desires to hear Paul.
25: 23-.	Court convened.
25: -23.	Paul brought to the bar.
25: 24-27.	Festus opens the case.
26: 1-.	Agrippa calls on Paul for his defence.
26: -1-29.	Paul's defence.
26: 30-32.	Court rises.

25: 13-21. FESTUS CONSULTS AGRIPPA.

13-15.	The Jew's request.
16.	Festus's reply.
17-19.	The Jews' charge.
20, 21.	Festus' decision.

13 And = Now.
certain. Gr. *tines*. Ap. 124. 4.

Great. At the death of his father, he was too young to be appointed his successor; but in A. D. 50 Claudius gave him the kingdom of Chalcis, his uncle the husband of Bernice, who occupied that throne, having died two years before. This was shortly afterwards exchanged for the tetrarchies of Abilene and Trachonitis, with the title of king. His relations with his sister Bernice were the occasion of much suspicion. He was of the Jews' religion, though of Idumaeian descent, and well versed in Jewish laws and customs (26. 3). Josephus (*Wars*, II. xvi. 4) records a speech he made to dissuade the Jews from engaging in war with the Romans. He sided with the Romans in the war, and after A.D. 70 retired with Bernice to Rome, where he died about A. D. 100.

°came unto Caesarea to *pay his respects to* Festus.

14 And when they *had tarried* there many days, Festus *set forth the things about Paul* unto the king, saying, "There is a °certain man left *a prisoner from under* Felix:

15 *Concerning* whom, when I *was come to* Jerusalem, the °chief priests and the °elders of the Jews °informed *me*, *asking for condemnation* against him.

16 *Unto* whom I °answered, 'It is not *a custom* of the Romans to °deliver any man ... , before that he which is °accused have the °accusers °face to face, and *should receive opportunity of defence* for himself concerning the *charge*.'

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, *having made no delay, the next day* I sat on the °judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 *Concerning* whom when the °accusers stood up, they *were bringing forth not even one charge* of such things as I °supposed:

19 But had °certain *disputations* against him *concerning* their own *religion*, and *concerning a certain* °Jesus, Which was dead, Whom Paul *was affirming* to be alive.

20 And I, *being at a loss for the enquiry concerning these things*, I *said if he would be willing to* go to °Jerusalem, and there be °judged °concerning these matters.

21 But when Paul had °appealed to be *kept* unto the *examination of a Roman Emperor*, I commanded him to be *reserved* till I might *send up* him °unto °Caesar."

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, "*I also was wishing to* hear the man myself." "To morrow," said he, "thou shalt hear him."

23 *Therefore* on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great *fantasy*, and was entered into the °place of hearing, with the °chief captains, and *men who were of eminence* of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all men °which are here present with us, ye *behold* °this man, °concerning whom all the °multitude of the Jews *complained to* me, both °in Jerusalem, and also here, *crying out* that he ought not to live any longer.

came. Gr. *katantao*. See 16. 1.

salute. As vassal of Rome, to pay his respects to the procurator, Rome's representative.

14 had been = had tarried, as in v. 6.

declared = set forth. Gr. *anatithemi*. Only here and Gal. 2. 2.

Paul's cause. Lit. the things about (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) Paul.

certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

in bonds = a prisoner. Gr. *desmios*, always rendered "prisoner" save here and Heb. 13. 3.

15 About = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

was = was come.

at = to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

elders. Ap. 189.

desiring to have = asking for. Gr. *aiteo*. Ap. 134. I. 4.

judgment. Gr. *dike*. Ap. 177. 4. The texts read *katadike* (condemnation), a word found nowhere else in NT.

16 To. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

the manner = a custom.

to die = unto (Gr. *eis*) destruction (Gr. *apoleia*). Cp. 8. 20. But the texts omit.

accusers. See note on 23. 30.

face to face. Gr. *kata* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *prosopon*.

have licence = should receive opportunity (lit. place).

to answer, &c. = of defence. Gr. *apologia*, as in 22. 1.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

crime laid against him = charge. Gr. *enklema*, aa in 23. 29.

17 without any delay = having made no (Gr. *medeis*) delay (Gr. *anabole*. Only here. Cp. 24. 22).

on the morrow = the next (day). Gr. *hexes*. See 21. 1.

18 Against = Concerning. Gr. *peri*, as in vv. 9, 15, 16, 19, 20, 24, 26.

brought = were bringing. Gr. *epiphero*. See 19. 12. But the texts read *phero*, same as in v. 7. **none.** Gr. *oudeis*.

accusation = charge. Gr. *aitia*, the common word for cause, or charge.

supposed. See 13. 25.

19 questions. Gr. *zetema*. See 15. 2.

against. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

superstition = religion. Gr. *deisidaimonia*. Cp. 17. 22. Festus would not say "superstition" in speaking to Agrippa, who was himself of the Jews' religion.

one = a certain, as above, v. 14.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

affirmed = was affirming. Gr. *phasko*. See 24. 9.

20 because, &c. Lit. I, being at a loss (Gr. *aporeomai*. Only here; John 13. 22. 2 Cor. 4. 8. Gal. 4. 20).

of such manner of questions. Lit. for (Gr. *eis*) the enquiry (Gr. *zetesis*. Only here; John 3. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23. Tit. 8. 9. Cp. v. 19)

concerning (Gr. *peri*) these things.

asked = said.

whether = if. Ap. 118. 2. b.

would = would be willing (Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3) to.

21 reserved = kept. Gr. *tereo*.

hearing = examination. Gr. *diagnosis*. Only here. See note on 23. 15.

Augustus. Gr. *Sebastos*. The Gr. word means "venerable", the same as the Lat. *augustus*, a title first used by Octavianus, the adopted son of Julius

Caesar, and his successor, and by the Emperors succeeding. Cp. the title "Ahasuerus". Ap. 57.

send. Gr. *pempo*. Ap. 174. 4, but the texts read *anapempo*. Ap. 174. 5.

23 And = Therefore.

pomp. Gr. *phantasia*. Only here. Cp. the verb in Heb. 12. 21.

Only here. Cp. *akroates*, hearer, Rom. 2. 13, &c.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

See 21. 31.

principal men = men who were of eminence (Gr. *kat'* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *exochen*. *Exoche* occ. only here).

24 which are here present with. Gr. *sumpareimi*. Only here.

this man = this (one).

multitude. Gr. *plethos*. See 2. 6.

entunchano. Lit. to meet with, apply to. Elsewhere transl. "make intercession". Rom. 8. 27, 34; 11. 2. Heb. 7. 25.

epiboao. Only here. The texts read *boao*, not so strong a word.

kept. Same as "reserved".

22 would also = I also was wishing to (Ap. 102. 3).

place of hearing. Gr. *akroaterion*.

chief captains. Gr. *chiliarchos*.

see = behold. Gr. *theoreo*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

have dealt with = complained to. Gr.

crying = crying out. Gr.

not ... any longer. Gr. *me* (Ap. 105. II) *miketi*. A double negative.

25 But *when I perceived* that he had *done* nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to ²¹*a Roman Emperor, I decided* to ²¹send him.

26 ⁹*Concerning* whom I have *not any sure* thing to write unto my ^olord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, *examination having taken place*, I might have ^osomewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me ^ounreasonable to ²¹send a prisoner, and not *to signify the charges also laid* against him."

26 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, "*It is permitted thee* to speak *in behalf of* thyself." Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and *was making his defence*:

2 "*I reckon* myself *blessed*, king Agrippa, because I *am about to* ¹answer for myself this day before thee *concerning* all the things whereof I am ^oaccused *by* the Jews:

3 Especially *thou being an expert* in all ^ocustoms [ethics] and ^oquestions which are *according to* the Jews: wherefore I *need* thee to hear me ^opatiently.

4 My ^omanner of life from *my* ^oyouth, which was *from the beginning* among mine own ^onation *in* Jerusalem, *understand* all ... Jews;

5 *Knowing me before* ^ofrom the beginning, ^oif they *be willing to* ^otestify, that *according to* the *strictest party* of our *form of worship* I lived a ^oPharisee.

6 And now I stand and am ^ojudged *upon the ground of* the hope of the promise made ²*by* God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our ^otwelve tribes, *in intensity* ^oserving *God* day and night, hope to *arrive*. *On account of which hope, ...,* I am ²accused ²*by* the *Jews, O king*.

8 Why *is it judged* a thing ^oincredible with you, *if* God *raises dead persons* ?

25 found = perceived. Gr. *katalambano*. See 4. 13.

committed = done.

have determined = decided. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

26 no = not (Gr. *ou*) any (Gr. *tis*). Ap. 123. 3.

certain = sure. See note on 21. 34.

lord. Gr. *kurios*. Cp. Ap. 98. VI. i. This title was refused by the Emperors, Augustus and Tiberius, but accepted by Caligula and his successors.

after, &c. Lit. examination having taken place.

examination. Gr. *anakrisis*. Only here. Cp. 24. 8.

somewhat. Gr. *tis*.

27 unreasonable. Gr. *alogos*. Only here; 2 Pet. 2. 12. Jude 10 (transl. "brute"). A medical word.

withal, &c. = to signify the charges also.

crimes = charges. Gr. *aitia* as in v. 18.

26. 1 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

Thou art permitted. Lit. It is permitted thee. Gr. *epitrepo*. Same word as "suffer" and "give licence" (21. 39, 40).

for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1.

26: -1-29. PAUL'S DEFENCE.

-1-8. Introduction.
9-23. Statement.
24-29. Conclusion.

26: -1-8. INTRODUCTION.

-1-3. Appeal to Agrippa's knowledge.
4, 5. Paul's life.
6, 7. Paul's hope.
8. Appeal to Agrippa's reason.

answered, &c. = was making his defence. Gr. *apologeomai*. See 19. 33.

2 think. Gr. *hegeomai*. This word has two meanings, "to lead" (15. 22) and "hold, or reckon", as here and in nineteen subsequent passages.

happy. Gr. *makarios*. Occ. fifty times. Always transl. "blessed", save here, John 13. 17. Rom. 14. 22. 1 Cor. 7. 40. 1 Pet. 3. 14; 4. 14.

shall = am about to.

before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

touching = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

accused. Gr. *enkaleo*. See 19. 38.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

3 because, &c. Lit. thou being an expert. Gr. *gnostes*. Only here. Cp. *gnostos* (1. 19).

customs. Gr. *ethos*. See 6. 14.

questions. Gr. *zetema*. See 15. 2.

among = according to.

Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.
Protherapeia, Ap. 6.

youth. Gr. *neotes*. Only here; Matt. 19. 20. Mark 10. 20. Luke 18. 21. 1 Tim. 4. 12.

(Gr. *arche*). Cp. note on John 8. 44.

Gentiles, but to Israel in 10. 22; 24. 2, 10, 17, &c.

5 Which knew me = Knowing me before. Gr. *proginosko*. Ap. 132. i. iv.

would = be willing to. Gr. *thelo*. Ap. 102. 1.

Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

in 18. 25, 26. A medical word.

Col. 2. 18, Jas. 1. 26, 27. Herodotus uses the word of the ceremonies of the Egyptian priests. Used also in the Papyri.

6 judged. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

unto. The texts read *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

denote the whole twelve tribes shows that Paul regarded them as one. To him there were no "lost" tribes as fondly imagined to-day.

instantly = in (Gr. *en*) intensity. Gr. *ekteneia*. Only here. Cp. the adj. *ektenes* (12. 5).

come = arrive. Gr. *katantao*. See 16. 1. For which hope's sake = On account of (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.) which hope.

texts omit. Jews. The texts add, "O king".

incredible. Gr. *apistos*. Only occ. in Acts. Elsewhere transl. "faithless", "unbelieving", &c.

should raise = raises. Gr. *egeiro*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

beseech. Gr. *deomai*. Ap. 134. I. 5.

4 manner of life. Gr. *biosis*. Only here. Cp. Ap. 170. 2.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

testify. Gr. *martureo*. See p. 1511, and note on John 1. 7.

most straitest = strictest, or most precise. Gr. *akribestatos*. Cp. the adverb *akribos* and the comparative adj.

sect. Gr. *hairesis*. See 5. 17.

religion = form of worship. Gr. *threskeia*. Only here,

Pharisee. See Ap. 120. 11.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

7 twelve tribes. Gr. *dodekaphulon*. Only here. This single word to

denote the whole twelve tribes shows that Paul regarded them as one. To him there were no "lost" tribes as fondly imagined to-day.

serving. Gr. *latreuo*. Ap. 137. 4 and 190. III. 5.

king Agrippa. The

8 should it be thought = is it judged. Gr. *krino*, as in v. 6.

that = if. Ap. 118. 2. a.

the dead = dead persons. Gr. *nekros*. Ap. 139. 2. Cp. v. 23.

9 I *therefore indeed* thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary *unto* ^othe name of ^oJesus *the Nazarene*.

10 Which thing I *did also* in Jerusalem: and many of the ^osaints did I ^oshut up in prison, having received ^oauthority from the ^ochief priests; and when they were ^oput to death, I *cast* my *vote* against *them*.

11 And *punishing them throughout every synagogue, I was compelling them* to blaspheme; and being ^oexceedingly *maddened against* them, I persecuted *them* even ⁷unto *foreign* cities.

12 *In which circumstances* as I *was going unto* Damascus with authority and ^ocommission from the ¹⁰chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I ^osaw in the way a ^olight ^ofrom heaven, above the ^obrightness of the sun, ^oshining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all *fallen down* to the ^oearth, I heard a voice *saying* unto me, ... in the ^oHebrew *dialect*, ^oSaul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me? *'it is hard for thee to kick against the goads.'*

15 And I said, 'Who art Thou, Lord?' And He said, 'I Am ⁹Jesus Whom thou persecutest.

16 But *raise up*, and ^ostand upon thy feet: for I *was seen by* thee for this purpose, to *appoint* thee a ^ominister and a ^owitness both of these things which thou hast ¹³seen, and of those things in the which I will ^oappear unto thee;

17 ^oDelivering thee from the ^opeople, and *from* the ^oGentiles, unto whom ... I ^osend thee,

18 To open their eyes, *that they may turn* from darkness ¹²*unto* ¹³light, and *from* the *authority* of Satan unto God, that they may receive ^oforgiveness of ^osins, and *a part* among *the sanctified* by ^ofaith that is *towards Me*.'

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I *was emphatically obedient to* the ^oheavenly ^ovision:

26: 9-23. STATEMENT.

9.	Opposition.
10, 11.	Persecution. Jerusalem, &c.
12.	Persecution. Damascus.
13-15.	Jesus the Persecuted.
16-.	Stand. (Gr. <i>histemi</i>).
-16.	Witness.
17.	The People and the Gentiles.
18.	Light.
19.	Obedience.
20-.	Preaching. Damascus.
-20.	Preaching. Jerusalem, &c.
21.	Paul the persecuted.
22-.	Continue (Gr. <i>histemi</i>).
-22, 23-.	Witness.
-23-.	Light.
-23.	The People and the Gentiles.

9 *verily* = therefore indeed.

to = unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

the name. See 2. 38.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene. See 2. 22. This is the seventh and last occ of the title in Acts.

10 *also did* = did also. He not only thought, but acted.

saints. Gr. *hagios*. See 9. 13, 32, 41. Only in these four places in Acts applied to God's people. Frequently in the epistles. Cp. Ps. 31. 23, 24.

shut up. Gr. *katakleio*. Only here and Luke 3. 20.

authority. Gr. *exousia*. Ap. 172. 5.

from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

chief priests. Gr. *archiereus*, as in 25. 15.

put to death. Gr. *anaireo*. See 2. 23.

gave = cast. Gr. *kataphero*. See 20. 9.

voice = vote. Gr. *psephos*. The pebble used for voting. Only here and Rev. 2. 17.

11 I *punished ... and* = punishing them ..., I. See 22. 5.

in = throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I.

compelled = was compelling, or constraining, as in 28. 19. Gr. *anankazo*.

exceedingly. Gr. *perissos*. Only here, Matt. 27. 23. Mark 10. 26.

mad against = maddened against. Gr. *emmainomai*. Only here. Cp. v. 24.

strange = foreign. Lit. the cities outside (Gr. *exo*).

12 *Whereupon* = In (Gr. *en*) which (circumstances).

went = was going.

to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

commission. Gr. *epitrope*. Only here. Cp. the verb *epitrepo* (v. 1).

13 *saw*. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

from heaven. Gr. *ouranothen*. See 14. 17.

here. Cp. the adj. *lampros* (10. 30).

14 *fallen* = fallen down. Gr. *katapipto*. Only here and 28. 6.

but the texts read "saying" (*lego*).

tongue = dialect. See 1. 19.

kick. Gr. *laktizo*. Only here.

15 *Lord*. Gr. *kurios*. Ap. 98. VI. i. B. 2. B.

stand. Gr. *histemi*.

See 22. 14.

appear. Gr. *horao*, as above.

people. Gr. *laos*. See 2. 47.

18 *and to turn* = that they may turn.

power = authority. Gr. *exousia*, as in v. 10.

inheritance = a part. Gr. *kleros*. See 1. 17.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

1. 17. Rom. 1. 30. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 16; 8. 3. "Not disobedient", which means emphatically "obedient", is the Fig. *Tapeinosis*. Ap. 6.

unto = to.

vision. Gr. *optasia*. Only here, Luke 1. 22; 24. 23. 2 Cor. 12. 1.

in. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

above. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 2.

shining round about. Gr. *perilampo*. Only here and Luke 2. 9.

earth. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

and saying. The texts omit.

See 9. 4.

Saul, Saul. Gr. *Saoul, Saoul*.

against. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

16 *rise*. Gr. *anistemi*. Ap. 178. 1. 1.

pricks = goads. Gr. *kentron*. Elsewhere, 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56. Rev. 9. 10.

17 *Delivering*. Gr. *exaireo*. See 7. 10.

now. Omit.

send. Gr. *apostello*. Ap. 174. 1.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. Cp. Col. 1. 13.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

them which are, &c. = the sanctified. Gr. *hagiazō*. Cp. 20. 32. John 17. 17, 19.

19 *disobedient*. Gr. *apeithes*. Cp. Ap. 150. I. 2. Occ. elsewhere Luke

heavenly. Gr. *ouranios*. Only here, Matt. 6. 14, 26, 32; 15. 13. Luke 2. 13.

20 But ²³*proclaimed to them of Damascus first, and to them of Jerusalem*, and ^othroughout all the coasts of Judaea, and *then* to the ¹⁷Gentiles, that they should ^orepent and ¹⁸turn to God, and do works *worthy of* ^orepentance.

21 For these causes the Jews *arrested* me in the ^otemple, and *were attempting* to ^okill me.

22 Having therefore ^oobtained ^ohelp *from* ⁶God, I *stand until* this day, *testifying* both to ^osmall and great, saying *nothing except the things which* ^othe ^oprophets and ^oMoses *spake* should come:

23 *If the Messiah is destined to suffer, and that He should be the first by a resurrection of the dead*, and should *proclaim* ¹³light unto the ¹⁷people, and to the ¹⁷Gentiles."

24 And as he thus ^ospake for himself, ^oFestus said with a loud voice, "Paul, thou art *mad*; much ^olearning doth *turn* thee *to madness*."

25 But he said, ^o"I am not mad, most noble Festus; but ^ospeak forth the ^owords of truth and ^osoberness.

26 For the king ^oknoweth *concerning* these things, before whom *I speak using boldness also*: for I am persuaded that none of these things *has escaped his notice*; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, ^obelievest thou the prophets? I know that thou ^obelievest."

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, "*To put it briefly, thou art persuading me to become a Christian*."

29 And Paul said, "I *could wish* to God, that not only thou, but *all also* that hear me this day, were both *in little and in great* such as I am, ^oexcept these bonds."

30 ... ,The ^oking ¹⁶rose up,

20 first, &c. Read, "to them of Damascus first, and to them of Jerusalem". **of** = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. **throughout**. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

repent. Gr. *metanoeo*. Ap. 111. I. 1.

meet = worthy of, or answering to. Cp. Matt. 3. 8.

repentance. Gr. *metanoia*. Ap. 111. II.

21 caught. Gr. *sullambano*. See 1. 16.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See Matt. 23. 16.

went about = were attempting. Gr. *peiraomai*. Only here.

kill. Gr. *diacheirizomai*. See 5. 30.

22 obtained. Gr. *tunchano*. See 19, 11; 24. 2.

help. Gr. *epikouria*. Only here. A medical word.

of = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1., but the texts read *apo* (iv).

continue = stand. Gr. *histemi*. Same as v. 16. See the Structure.

unto = until. Gr. *achri*.

witnessing. Same word as "testify" (v. 5).

small and great. Cp. 8. 10. Rev. 11. 18; 13. 16; 19. 5, 18; 20. 12.

none, &c. = nothing (Gr. *oudeis*) except the things which.

the prophets, &c. Usually "Moses and the prophets". See 28. 23. Luke

16. 29, 31. John 1. 45.

prophets. See Ex. 4. 16 and Ap. 82.

Moses. See 3. 22.

23 That = If. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a. Cp. v. 8.

Christ = the Messiah. Ap. 98. IX.

should suffer = is liable or destined to suffer. Gr. *pathetos*. Only here.

Justin Martyr puts the word into the mouth of Trypho the Jew, in his

dialogue, Ch. xxxvi.

that should, &c. = by (Gr. *ek*) a resurrection (Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1)

of the dead (Gr. *nekron*. Ap. 139. 2.)

shew = proclaim. Gr. *katangello*. Ap. 121. 5.

26: 24-29. CONCLUSION.

24. Festus interposes.

25. Paul's reply.

26. Agrippa's knowledge challenged.

27. Agrippa's belief challenged.

28. Agrippa interposes.

29. Paul's reply.

24 spake for himself. Same as "answer for himself", vv. 1, 2.

Festus, &c. To Festus the resurrection of dead persons was as much beyond the range of possibility as it is to myriads to-day. "Modern views" have relegated the resurrection, as the hope of the believer, to the

the background.
letters". Cp. John 7. 15.

mad = to (Gr. *eis*) madness. Gr. *mania*. Only here.

most noble. See 24. 3. Luke 1. 3.

soberness. Gr. *sophrosune*. Here and 1 Tim. 2. 9, 15.

Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

14, 22, 31.

46; 14. 3; 18. 26; 19. 8.

are hidden, &c. = has escaped his notice. Gr. *lanthano*. Only here, Mark 7. 24. Luke 8. 47. Heb. 13. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 5, 8.

27 believest. Gr. *pisteuo*. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii and i.

3. Paul, carried away by his subject, ceases to be the advocate for the prisoner and has become the advocate for God. Agrippa perceives it, and intervenes with—"To put it briefly, thou art persuading me to become a Christian." There is no ground for supposing that Agrippa was "almost persuaded".

Christian. See 11. 26.

also all = all also.

Agrippa's words with a higher meaning.

30 And when, &c. All the texts omit.

justice, but an inquiry to please Agrippa, and to enable Festus to make his report to the Emperor. Agrippa was the chairman (vv. 1, 24, 26) and so gave the signal for closing the inquiry, probably afraid lest any more such searching questions should be put to him.

beside thyself = mad. Gr. *mainomai*. See 12. 15.

speak forth. Gr. *apophthengomai*. See 2. 4.

also I speak freely = I speak, using boldness also.

freely = speaking out, or without reserve. Gr. *parrhesiazomai*. Occ. seven times in Acts. See 9. 27, 29; 13.

am persuaded. Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

almost, and altogether. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) little and in (Gr. *en*) great. Fig. *Synceceiosis*. Ap. 6. He takes up

except. Gr. *parektos*. Only here, Matt. 5. 32. 2 Cor. 11. 28.

king. Paul's appeal had taken the case out of the hands of Festus; so this was not a court of

learning. Lit. letters (Gr. *gramma*). As we say "a man of

make = turn or pervert. Gr. *peritrepo*. Only here. A medical word.

25 I am ... mad. Gr. *mainomai*, as in v. 24.

26 knoweth. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

words. Gr. *rhema*. See Mark 9. 32.

of = concerning.

speak. Gr. *laleo*, as in vv.

none. A double negative. Gr. *ou ouden*.

28 Almost. Gr. *En oligo*. In a little, i.e., briefly, or in short. Cp. Eph. 3.

29 would = could wish. Gr. *euchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 1.

and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked *to one another*, saying, "This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds."

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, "This man *could have been* set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar."

27 And *as* it was *decided* that we should sail into Italy, they *were delivering* Paul and certain other prisoners *to a centurion of an Augustan cohort, by name Julius*.

2 And *having embarked upon* a ship of Adramyttium, *the ship* launched, *being about* to sail *to the places against Asia*; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we *landed* at Sidon. And Julius *kindly using Paul, permitted him* liberty to go unto his friends *to obtain their care*.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed across the sea *which is along Cilicia* and Pamphylia, we *came down unto* Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he *caused us to embark into it*.

7 And *sailing slowly in many long* days, and *were come with difficulty* over

governor. Gr. *hegemon*. See 23. 24.

sat with them. Gr. *sunkathemai*. Only here and Mark 14. 54.

31 gone aside. Gr. *anachoreo*. See 23. 19.

talked. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

between themselves = to (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) one another, **man.** Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

nothing. Gr. *oudeis*, as 22, 26.

32 might have been = could have been, or was able to be.

set at liberty. Gr. *apoluo*. Ap. 174. 11.

if. Gr. *ei*, as in v. 8.

appealed. Gr. *epikaleomai*. See 25. 11.

27: 1--28: 16. JOURNEY TO ROME.

27: 1-44. Caesarea to Melita.

28: 1-16. Melita to Rome.

27: 1-44. CAESAREA TO MELTIA.

1-3. Julius treats Paul Kindly.

4-41. Voyage and tempest.

42, 43. Julius saves Paul.

44. All escape to land.

1 when = as.

determined = decided. Gr. *krino*. Ap. 122. 1.

sail. Gr. *apopleo*. See 13. 4.

delivered = were delivering Gr. *paradidomi*. See 3. 13.

certain. Gr. *tines*. Ap. 124. 4. **other.** Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

prisoners. Gr. *desmotes*. Only here and v. 42. The usual word is

desmios. See 25. 14

unto = to.

one, &c. = a centurion of an Augustan cohort, by name Julius.

centurion. Gr. *hekatontarches*. See 10. 1.

Augustus'. Gr. *Sebastos*. Cp. 25. 21, 25. More than one legion is said to have borne the name.

band = cohort Gr. *speira*. See Matt. 27. 27.

ship. Gr. *ploion*. The usual word for "ship".

launched. Gr. *anago*. See 13. 13.

Aristarchus. See 19. 29; 20. 4. He and

Sidon. The great port of Phoenicia about 70

courteously = kindly. Gr.

entreated ... and = using. Gr. *chraomai*. Elsewhere transl. "use".

refresh himself = obtain (Gr. *tunchano*. See 26. 22) their care (Gr. *epimeleia*. Only here).

2 entering into = having embarked upon. Gr. *epibaino*. See 20. 18.

Adramyttium. A city in Mysia, in the province of Asia, at the head of the gulf of that name.

meaning = being about. According to the texts this does not refer to "we" but to the ship. It was on the return voyage to Adramyttium by the coasts of Asia.

sail. Gr. *pleo*. See 21. 3.

by, &c. = to the places against (Gr. *kata*) Asia.

Luke could only have been allowed on board as Paul's servants.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

3 next. Gr. *heteros*, as in v. 1.

touched = landed. Gr. *katago*. See 21. 3.

miles north of Caesarea. The wind must therefore have been favourable, south-south-west.

philanthropos. Only here. Cp. Ap. 135. II. 2.

gave ... liberty. Gr. *epitrepo*. See 26. 1.

27: 4-41. VOYAGE AND TEMPEST.

4-8. Sidon to Fair Havens.

9, 10. Paul. Admonition.

11-20. To Clauda. Tempest-driven.

21-26. Paul. Encouragement.

27-29. Drawing near to land.

30-31. Paul. Warning.

32. The boat abandoned.

33-38. Paul. Encouragement.

39-41. The ship aground.

4 sailed under: i.e. under the lee (of Cyprus). Gr. *hopopleo*. Only here and v. 7.

5 sailed over = sailed across. Gr. *diapleo*. Only here.

came = came down, or landed, as in 18. 22.

6 centurion. Gr. *hekatontarchos*. See 21. 32.

bound for Italy. See v. 38.

therein = into (Gr. *eis*) it.

7 when, &c. = sailing slowly. Gr. *bradupleo*. Only here. After leaving the lee of Cyprus, the wind, hitherto astern, would now be on their port bow, and as ancient ships had not the same facility in tacking as modern ones, they could not sail as "near to the wind", not nearer than seven points, it is believed. But illustrations on coins, &c., show that the ancients understood quite well to arrange their sails so as to "beat to windward".

many = in (Gr. *en*) many (Gr. *hikanos*, as 14. 3, "long").

14. 18. Rom. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 18.

because. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

sea of, &c. = sea which is along (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) Cilicia, &c.

to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Alexandria. Egypt was the granary of the ancient world, and this was a corn ship,

put us = caused us to embark. Gr. *embibazo*. Only here. A medical word, used of setting a dislocated limb.

scarce were come = were come with difficulty. Gr. *molis*. Occ. vv. 8, 16;

over against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

against °Cnidus, the wind not *permitting* us, we sailed under °Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And, *having difficulty weathering the point and passing it*, came unto a place which is called *Fair Havens*; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was *passed*, and when °sailing was *already* °dangerous, because the °fast [about Oct. 1] was *already* past, Paul °admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, °“Sirs, I °perceive that this °voyage *is about to be* be with *injury* and much *loss*, not only of the *cargo* and °ship, but of *our lives also*.”

11 But the °centurion °believed the *steersman* and the *ship owner*, more than those things which were *said* by Paul.

12 And because the haven was *not well situated for wintering*, the more part *gave their decision to launch* thence also, if *at least* they might °attain °unto Phenice, and there to °winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, *looking down the south west wind and north west wind*.

13 And when the south wind °blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* °purpose, *weighed anchor thence*, they *pass near* Crete.

14 But after not much time there *beat down from Crete a typhonic* wind, called °Euroclydon.

15 And when the °ship was *violently seized*, and could not *face* the wind, *giving her up, we were borne along*.

16 And *having run under the lee of* a certain °island which is called °Clauda, *with difficulty were we strong to become masters of the skiff*:

17 Which when they had *weighed anchor*, they °used *ropes*, °undergirding the °ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the °quicksands, *having lowered the gear*, and so were *borne along*.

blew, i.e. north-east and south-east, as in R. V.

Purpose. See 11. 23.

loosing. Gr. *airo*, to raise. Here it means to weigh anchor.

sailed ... by. Same as "pass", v. 8.

close. Gr. *asson*. Comp. of *anchi*, near. Only here.

arose against it = beat down from it (i.e. Crete).

intransitively.

against = down. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104.x. 1.

Euroclydon. The texts (not the Syriac) read *Eurakulon*, which means north-north-east wind. But if so, it would hardly have been introduced by the words "which is called". It was evidently a hurricane, not uncommon in those waters, and called "Euroclydon" locally and by the sailors.

15 caught. Gr. *sunarpazo*. See 6. 12.

we let her drive. Lit. giving her up (Gr. *epididomi*) we were driven (borne along, pass, of Gr. *phero*). The A.V. rendering is the exact nautical expression.

16 running under = having run under the lee of. Gr. *hupotrecho*. Only here.

Clauda. Clauda (some texts, Cauda) was due south of Phenice.

(Gr. *ischuo*. See 15. 10).

come by = become masters of. Gr. *perikrates*. Only here.

boat = skiff. Gr. *skaphe*.

Only here, vv. 30, 32. The verb *skapto*, to dig, or hollow out, only in Luke 6. 48; 13. 8; 16. 3.

17 taken up. Gr. *airo*. See v. 13.

used. Gr. *chraomai*. See v. 3.

helps. Gr. *boetheia*. Only here and Heb. 4. 16.

undergirding. Gr. *hupozdnumi*. Only here. The process of passing a cable or chain round a ship to prevent her going to pieces is called "frapping".

lest. Gr. *me*. Ap. 105. II.

fall. Gr. *ekipto*. Occ. thirteen times; here, vv. 26, 29, 32; 12. 7. Mark 13. 25. Rom. 9 6, &c.

quicksands. Gr. *surtis*. Only here. There are two gulfs on the north coast of Africa, full of shoals and sandbanks, called Syrtis Major and Syrtis Minor. It may be the former of these, now Sidra, into which they were afraid of being driven.

strake. Gr. *chalaos*. See Luke 5. 4.

sail. Gr. *skeuos*. The great yard to which the sail was attached. Occ. twenty-three times.

Always rendered "vessel", save here; Matt. 12. 29. Mark 3, 27 (goods). Luke 17. 31 (stuff).

Cnidus. An important city, situated at the extreme south-west of Asia Minor. Referred to in 1 Macc. 15. 23.

suffering. Gr. *proseao*. Only here. The simple verb *eo* occ. several times. See vv. 32, 40; 28. 4.

Crete. Known also as Candia. Salmone was its eastern cape.

8 hardly. Gr. *molis*, as v. 7.

passing. Gr. *paralegomai*. Only here and v. 13. They had difficulty in weathering the point. **unto**. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

The fair havens = Fair Havens. It bears the same name still.

9 spent = passed. Gr. *diaginomai*. See 25. 13.

sailing. Gr. *ploos*. See 21. 7.

now = already.

dangerous. Gr. *episphales*. Only here.

fast : i.e. the tenth day of the seventh month, the day of Atonement, about Oct. 1. **now already** = already.

admonished. Gr. *paraineo*. Only here and v. 22.

10 Sirs. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123.2. Cp. 7. 26; 14. 15; 19. 25.

perceive. Gr. *theo*. Ap. 133.1. 11.

voyage. Same as "sailing" in v. 9.

will = is about to.

hurt. Gr. *hubris*. Only here, v. 21. 2 Cor. 12. 10.

damage = loss. Gr. *zemia*. Only here, v. 21. Phil. 3. 7, 8.

lading = cargo. Gr. *phortos*. Only here; but the texts read *phortion*, as in Matt. 11. 30; 23. 4. Luke 11. 46. Gal. 6. 5.

also of our lives = of our lives also. **lives**. Gr. *psuche*. Ap. 110. III. 1.

11 Nevertheless = But.

centurion. He was in authority, being on imperial service.

believed. Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

master. Lit. steersman. Gr. *kubernetes*. Only here, and Rev. 18. 17.

owner, &c. = shipowner. Gr. *naukleros*. Only here.

spoken = said. Gr. *lego*.

by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

12 not commodious = not well situated. Gr. *aneuthetos*. Only here.

to winter in = for (Gr. *pros*) wintering (Gr. *paracheimasia*. Only here).

advised = gave their decision. Gr. *boule*. Ap. 102. 4.

depart. Same as "launch", v. 2.

by any means = at least.

attain. Gr. *katantao*. See 16. 1.

Phenice. Now *Lutro*. At the western end of the island.

winter. Gr. *paracheimazo*. Only here, 28. 11. 1 Cor. 16. 6. Tit. 3. 12.

and lieth = looking. Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5

toward = down. Gr. *kata*.

south west = south-west wind. Gr. *lips*. Only here.

north west = north-west wind. Gr. *choros*. Only here. The meaning is that the harbour looked in the same direction as that in which these winds

13 blew softly. Gr. *hupopneo*. Only here.

14 But not long after. Lit. But after not much (time).

arose. Gr. *ballo*. Ap. 174. 9. This verb is sometimes used

tempestuous = typhonic. Gr. *tuphonikos*. Only here.

bear up into = face. Lit. look in the eye of. Gr. *antopthalmeo*. Only here.

island. Gr. *nesion*, a small island, dim. of *nesos* (13. 6). Only here.

we had much work. Lit. with difficulty (Gr. *molis*, v. 7) were we strong

18 And we being [◊]exceedingly [◊]tossed with a tempest, the [◊]next day *they began to cast out the cargo*;

19 And the third day *they* [◊]cast out with our own hands the *yard, sail, and all the furnishings* of the ²ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars *for* many days *shone*, and no small [◊]tempest *rested upon us*, all hope that we should be saved was then [◊]taken away.

21 But *after much fasting having taken place* Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, "Sirs, ye *ought to* have *listened* unto me, and not have *sailed away* from Crete, and to have *gotten* this *hurt* and *damage*."

22 And *as to the present* I exhort you to *cheer up*: for there shall be no *casting away of a life out of* you, *except* of the ²ship.

23 For there [◊]stood by me this night *an* angel of [◊]God, Whose I am, and Whom I [◊]serve,

24 Saying, 'Fear not, Paul; thou [◊]must *stand* before Caesar: and, *See*, God hath *granted* thee all them that sail with thee.'

25 Wherefore, sirs, ²²*cheer up*: for I *have faith in* God, that it shall be *thus according to the manner in which* it was *spoken to* me.

26 But we must *fall* upon a certain [◊]island."

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were *carried hither and thither* in the *Adria*, about midnight the *seamen were supposing* that *some country was drawing near to them*;

28 And *having sounded*, they found *it* twenty [◊]fathoms: and *having proceeded* a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms [*about 90 feet*].

29 Then fearing *lest perchance* we should have ¹⁷*fallen off course into rough places*, they cast four [◊]anchors out of the [◊]stern, and *were praying that the day would come*.

30 And as the ²⁷*seamen* were *seeking* to flee out of the ship, *and had let down* the *skiff* into the sea, *by pretence* as *being about to* [◊]cast anchors out of the *bows*,

31 Paul said to the ¹centurion and to the soldiers, "*If not these stay* in the ship, ye *are not able to* be saved."

18 exceedingly. Gr. *sphodros*. Only here. The usual word is *sphodros*, as in Matt. 2. 10.

tossed with a tempest. Gr. *cheimazomai*. Only here. Cp. v. 12. **next**. Gr. *hexes*. See 21. 1.

lightened the ship = they began to jettison the cargo. Lit. they were making a casting-out. Gr. *ekbole*. Only here.

19 we. The texts read "they", which would mean the crew. But it would be superfluous to say of them, "with our own hands." Luke means that every one was pressed into the service, prisoners and all.

cast out. Gr. *rhipito*. See Luke 4. 35.

with our own hands. Gr. *autocheir*. Only here. To emphasize the fact that all were called to help in this time of peril.

tackling. Gr. *skeue*. The yard, sail, and all the ship's furnishings. Only here, but used in the Sept. Jonah 1. 5.

20 neither . . . nor. Gr. *mete . . . mete*. **in** = for. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. **appeared** = shone. Gr. *epiphaino*. Ap. 106. iii.

tempest. Gr. *cheimon*. Elsewhere transl. "winter", Matt. 24. 20. Mark 13. 18. John 10. 22. 2 Ti. 4. 21; except Matt. 16. 3 (foul weather). Cp. v. 18.

lay on us. Gr. *epikeimai*. See Luke 5. 1; 23. 23. 1 Cor. 9. 16. Heb. 9. 10. **taken away**. Gr. *periaireo*. Only here, v. 40. 2 Cor. 3. 16. Heb. 10. 11.

21 after long abstinence. Lit. much fasting having taken place (Gr. *huparcho*. See Luke 9. 48).

abstinence. Gr. *asitia*. Only here. Cp. v. 33, and v. 38 (*sitos*). **should** = ought to.

hearkened. Gr. *peitharcheo*. See 5. 29.

loosed. Gr. *anago*. See vv. 2, 4, 12.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

gained = gotten, as R.V. Gr. *kerdaino*. Occ. sixteen times. Always transl. "gain", save Phil. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 1 (win). Only herein Acts. First occ. Matt. 16. 26.

harm. Same as "hurt" (v. 10).

loss. Same as "damage" (v. 10).

22 now. See 4. 29.

exhort. Same as "admonish" (v. 9).

be of good cheer. Gr. *euthumeo*. Only here, v. 25, and Jas. 5. 13.

loss = casting away. Gr. *apobole*. Only here and Rom. 11. 15.

any man's life = a life.

among = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

but = except. Gr. *plen*.

23 stood by. Gr. *paristemi*. Cp. 1. 10.

the = an.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

serve. Gr. *latreuo*. Ap. 137. 4 and 190. III. 5.

24 must. Same as "should", v. 21.

be brought = stand.

lo. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2.

given = granted. Gr. *charizomai*. Ap. 184. II. 1.

25 believe. Gr. *pisteuo*. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.

even as. Lit. thus according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) the manner in which.

told = spoken to. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.

26 Howbeit = But.

cast. Gr. *ekpipto*. Same as "fall" (v. 17).

island. Gr. *nesos*. Elsewhere 13. 6; 28. 1, 7, 9, 11. Rev. 1. 9; 6. 14; 16. 20.

27 driven up and down. Gr. *diaphero* = to carry hither and thither. Cp. 13. 49. Mark 11. 16. Then "to differ", as in the other occ. Matt. 6. 26; 10. 31; 12. 12. Luke 12. 7, 24. Rom. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 41. Gal. 2. 6; 4. 1. Phil. 1. 10.

Adria = the Adria. In Paul's day this term included the part of the Mediterranean lying south of Italy, east of Sicily, and west of Greece. Josephus was on board a ship which foundered in the Adriatic Sea and was picked up by a ship of Cyrene, which landed him at Puteoli (Life, § 3).

nautes. Only here, v. 30, and Rev. 18. 17.

about. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

shipmen = seamen. Gr.

drawing near to them. Gr. *prosago*. See 16. 20.

deemed = were supposing. See 13. 25.

they drew, &c. = some country was

and = they.

fathoms. Gr. *orguia*. See Ap. 51. III. 2. (2).

when, &c. = having proceeded. Gr. *diistemi*,

to put, or stand, apart. Only here, and Luke 22. 59 (lit. one hour having intervened); 24. 51 (was parted).

29 lest = lest perchance.

upon. The texts read *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

rocks = rough (Gr. *trachus*. Only here

and Luke 3. 5) places.

anchors. Gr. *ankura*. Only here, vv. 30, 40. Heb. 6. 19.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

stern. Gr. *prumna*. Only here, v. 41, and Mark 4. 38.

for the day = that the day would come.

chalo, as in v. 17.

30 about = seeking. **when, &c.** = and had let down. Gr.

1. 18. 1 Thess. 2. 5.

under colour = by pretence. Gr. *prophasis*. Elsewhere, Matt. 23. 14. Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. John 15. 22. Phil.

"stretch" or "put forth".

though they would have = being about to.

31 Except = If ... not. Gr. *ean* (Ap. 118. I. b) *me* (Ap. 105. II).

foreship = bows or prow. Gr. *prora*. Only here and v. 41.

abide. Gr. *meno*. See 15. 11.

cannot = a re not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) able to.

abide. Gr. *meno*. See 15. 11.

cannot = a re not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) able to.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ^oropes of the ¹⁶*skiff*, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul *was entreating them* all to ^otake *food*, saying, ^o“This day is the fourteenth day that ye have *watched and waited in fear, ye continue without food*, having ^otaken nothing.

34 Wherefore I *beseech* you to take *some* ³³*food*: for this ^ois for your *salvation*: for *a hair of no one of you shall parish from his head*.”

35 And *having said these things, and taken bread*, he ^ogave thanks to ²³God in presence of them all: and when he had ^obroken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all ^oof good cheer, and they also took *some* ³³*food*.

37 And we were *all the souls* in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen [276] ^osouls.

38 And *Having been satisfied with food*, they ^olightened the ship, *casting out* the ^owheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they *recognized* not the ^oland: but they *perceived* a certain *bay* with a *beach*, into ... which they *planned*, ^oif *they might be able*, to ^othrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ^otaken up the ²⁹anchors, they *let the anchors into* the sea, and ^oloosed the *lashings of the rudders*, and *hoisted* up the *foresail* to the ^owind, and *were holding on for* shore.

41 But falling into a place *where a sand bank had formed by opposing currents*, they ^oran the ^oship aground; and the *foreship indeed having stuck fast* ^oremained ^ounmoveable, but the *stern began to break up* by the violence of the ^owaves.

42 And the soldiers' *purpose* was *in order that they might kill* the prisoners, lest any ... *having swum out*, and *make good his escape*.

43 But the ⁶centurion, *purposing* to ^osave Paul, *hindered* them from *their* ^opurpose; and commanded that they which *were able* to swim *having first cast themselves overboard*, *should go forth upon* ³⁹land:

hoised = hoisted. Gr. *epairo*. Generally take up, or lift up. 1. 9; 2. 14, &c. mainsail had been thrown overboard (v. 19).

18. Rev. 7. 1.

41 And = But.

here. A sand bank formed by opposing currents.

ship. Gr. *naus*. Only here. Elsewhere the word for "ship" is *ploion*. It was no longer a ship, but a mere floating hulk.

"foreship", v. 30. Add "indeed".

unmoveable. Gr. *asaleutos*. Only here and Heb. 12. 28.

Gr. *luo*. See 13. 43.

waves. Gr. *kuma*. Only here, Matt. 8. 24; 14. 24. Mark 4. 37. Jude 13.

to kill = in order that (Gr. *hina*) they might kill.

should swim out, and = having swum out. Gr. *ekkolumbao*. Only here.

43 **willing** = purposing. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

purpose. Gr. *boulema*. Ap. 102. 4. Only here and Rom. 9. 19.

here. Cp. v. 42.

and get. Lit. should go forth. Gr. *exeimi*. See 13. 42.

wind. Lit. the blowing. Gr. *pneo*. Elsewhere, Matt. 7. 25, 27. Luke 12. 55. John 3. 8; 6.

18. Rev. 7. 1. **made** = were holding on. Gr. *katecho*. See 2 Thess. 2. 6.

41 **And** = But. **falling**. Gr. *peripipto*. Only here, Luke 10. 30. Jas. 1. 2.

ran . . . aground. Gr. *epokello*, but the texts read *epikello*, meaning the same. Only here.

stuck fast, and = having stuck fast. Gr. *ereido*. Only here.

hinder part = stern, v. 29.

with = by, as in v. 11.

42 **counsel**. Gr. *boule*. Ap. 102. 4. See v. 12.

any = any one. Ap. 123. 3.

escape = make good his escape. Gr. *diapheugo*. Only here.

save. Gr. *diasozo*. See Matt. 14. 36.

could = were able to.

should, &c. = having first cast (themselves) overboard. Gr. *aporrhipto*. Only here.

to = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

32 **ropes**. Gr. *schoinion*. Only here and John 2. 15 (cords).

33 **besought** = was entreating. Gr. *parakaleo*. Ap. 134. I 6.

take. Gr. *metallambano*. See 2. 46.

meat = food, or nourishment. Gr. *trophe*.

This day, &c. Lit. Tarrying (or waiting) to-day, the fourteenth day.

tarried. Gr. *prosdokao*. Ap. 183. III. 3.

and continued = ye continue. Gr. *diateleo*. Only here.

fasting = without food. Gr. *asitos*. Only here. Cp. v. 21. Fig.

Synecdoche. Ap. 6.

taken. Gr. *proslambano*. See 17. 5.

nothing. Gr. *mideis*.

34 **pray**. Same as "besought", v. 33. **is**. Gr. *huparcho*. See Luke 9. 48.

health = salvation. Gr. *soteria*. The verb *sozo* is frequently transl. "heal".

Matt. 9. 21, 22. John 11. 12 (do well). Acts 4. 9; 14. 9.

there shall not, &c. Lit. a hair of no one (Gr. *oudeis*) of you shall fall from his head

hair. Gr. *thrinx*. Only occ. in Acts.

fall. The texts read "perish", as in Luke 21. 18. Fig. *Paroemia*. Ap. 6. Cp.

1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. 1 Kings 1. 52. Matt. 10. 30.

from. Gr. *apo*, with texts. Ap. 104. iv.

35 **when, &c.** = having said these things, and taken bread, he.

gave thanks. Gr. *eucharisteo*. Only here and 28. 15 in Acts. First occ.

Matt. 15. 36.

broken. Gr. *klao*. See 2. 46.

36 **of good cheer**. Gr. *euthumos*. Only here. The verb occ. vv. 22, 25.

37 **in all. . . two hundred, &c.** Lit. all the souls two hundred threescore

and sixteen.

souls. Gr. *psuche*. Ap. 110. II. Cp. vv. 10, 22. Josephus says in the ship in which he was wrecked there were 600, of whom only eighty were saved.

Cp. v. 22.

38 **when, &c.** Having been satisfied (Gr. *korennumi*. Only here and 1

Cor. 4. 8) with food (Gr. *trophe*, as in v. 33).

lightened. Gr. *kouphezō*. Only here.

and cast out = casting out.

wheat. Gr. *sitos*.

39 **knew** = recognized. Gr. *epiginosko*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

land. Gr. *ge*. Ap. 129. 4.

discovered = perceived. Ap. 133. II. 4.

creek. Gr. *kolpos*, bosom. Here, Luke 6. 38; 16. 22, 23. John 1. 18.

shore = beach.

the. Omit,

were minded = took counsel or planned. Gr. *bouleuo*.

it were possible = they might be able.

thrust in. Gr. *exotheo*. Only here and 7. 45.

40 **taken up**. Gr. *periaireo*. Same as in v. 20.

committed. Gr. *eao*. Same as "let", v. 32.

themselves = them, i.e. the anchors. They "slipped" the anchors.

loosed. Gr. *aniemi*, as in 16. 26. Eph. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 5.

rudder bands = lashings of the rudders.

rudder. Gr. *pidalion*. Only here and Jas. 3. 4. There were two great

paddles, one on either side, used for steering.

bands. Gr. *zeugteria*. The tackle by which the paddles were lashed to the

hull when the ship was at anchor. Only here.

mainsail = foresail. Gr. *artemon*. Only here. The

toward = for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

where two seas met. Gr. *dilthalassos*. Only

forepart. Same as

remained. Gr. *meno*, as in v. 31.

was broken = began to break up.

violence. Gr. *bia*. See 5. 26.

of them. Omit.

kept = hindered.

swim. Gr. *kolumbao*. Only

44 And ^othe rest, ^osome on *planks*, and ^osome on *any kind of wreckage from* the ²ship. And so it came to pass, that they *all escaped safe* to ³⁹land.

28 And *having* ^oescaped, then *we* ^oknew that the ^oisland was called *Malta*.

2 And the ^obarbarous people shewed us *not ordinary* ^okindness: for they *having kindled* a ^ofire, and ^oreceived us every one, because of the ^opresent rain, and because of the ^ocold.

3 And when Paul had ^ogathered a *multitude* of ^osticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a ^oviper ^oout of the ^oheat, and ^ofastened on his hand.

4 And when the ²barbarians saw the *venomous* ^obeast *hanging from* his hand, they said *to one another*, "No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, *having* ¹escaped *out of the sea*, ... ^ovengeance suffereth not to live."

5 *He then indeed* ^oshook off the ⁴beast into the fire, and *suffered nothing evil*.

6 *But they were watching in expectation that he was about to swell*, or fallen down *a corpse* ^osuddenly: but after they had looked *for much time*, and saw *nothing amiss* come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a ^ogod.

7 *Now in the parts about that place* were *lands* of the ¹first man of the ¹island, *by name* Publius; who ^oreceived us, and ^olodged us three days ^ocourteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay *taken with fevers* and of a *bowel dysentery*: to whom Paul entered in, and ^oprayed, and laid his hands on him, and ^ohealed him.

9 *But* when this was done, *the rest* also, which had

44 the rest. Gr. *loipos*: Ap. 124. 3.

some = some indeed.

boards = planks. Gr. *sanis*. Only here.

broken pieces: i.e. any kind of wreckage. Lit. some of the things.

of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

escaped all safe = all escaped safe (same as "save", v. 43).

In this chapter there are over fifty words, mostly nautical, found nowhere else in the N.T.

28: 1-16. MELITA TO ROME.

1-10. Sojourn at Melita.
11-16. Journey to Rome.

28: 1-10. SOJOURN AT MELITA.

1. Arrival.
2. Hospitality.
3-6. Miracles.
7. Hospitality.
8, 9. Miracles.
10-. Hospitality.
-10. Departure.

1 when they were = having.

escaped. Gr. *diasozo*. Same as in 27. 43, 44. See Matt. 14. 36.

they. The texts read "we".

knew. Gr. *epiginosko* Ap. 132. I. iii.

island. Gr. *nesos*. See 27. 26.

Melita = Malta. It was in the jurisdiction of the Praetor of Sicily St. Paul's Bay, the traditional scene of the shipwreck, fulfils all the conditions.

2 barbarous people. Gr. *barbaros*. Elsewhere, v. 4. Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11. The Greeks called all people who did not speak Greek barbarians, The Maltese were Phoenicians.

no = not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

little = ordinary, as in 19. 11.

kindness. Gr. *philanthropia*. Ap. 135. II. 2

kindled = having kindled. Gr. *anapto*. Only here, Luke 12 49. Jas. 3. 5.

fire. Gr. *pura*. Only here, and in v. 3.

received. Gr. *proslambano*. See 17. 5.

because of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

present. Gr. *ephistemi*. Lit. to come upon, as in Luke 2. 9.

cold. Gr. *psuchos*. Only here, John 18. 18. 2 Cor. 11. 27.

3 gathered. Gr. *sustrepho*. Only here.

bundle = multitude. Gr. *plethos*.

sticks. Gr. *phruganon*. Only here.

viper. Gr. *echidna*. Only here, Matt. 3. 7; 12, 34; 23. 33. Luke 3. 7.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii., but the texts read *apo* (Ap. 104. iv.).

heat. Gr. *therme*. Only here.

fastened. Gr. *kathapto*. Only here.

beast. Gr. *therion*. See 11. 6.

hang = hanging.

on = from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

among themselves = to (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) one another.

man. Gr. *anthropos*. Ap. 123. 1.

though he hath. Lit. having. **the sea** = out of (Gr. *ek*) the sea.

yet. Omit.

vengeance. Gr. *he dike*. Ap. 177. 4. The Greeks personified Justice, vengeance, and other ideas; as we do when we

speak of Nemesis.

5 And he = He then indeed.

shook off. Gr.

apotinasso. Only here, and Luke 9. 5.

felt = suffered.

no = nothing. Gr. *oudeis*.

harm = evil. Gr.

kakos. Ap. 128. III. 2.

6 Howbeit = But.

looked = were expecting, or

watching in expectation. Gr. *prosdokao*. Ap. 133. III. 3.

should have = was about to.

swollen = swell. Gr. *pimpremi* Only here.

fallen down. See 26. 14.

dead = a corpse. Gr. *nekros*. Ap. 139. 2.

suddenly. See 2. 2. **a great while** = for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) much (time).

saw. Gr. *theoreo*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

no =

nothing. Gr. *medeis*.

harm = amiss. Gr. *atopos*. Only here, Luke 23.41. 2 Thess. 3. 2.

changed their minds. Gr.

metaballomai. Only here. **god.** Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

7 In, &c. = Now in (Gr. *en*) the parts about (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2)

that place. **were.** Gr. *huparcho*. See Luke 9. 48.

possessions = lands. Gr. *chorion*. See Matt. 26. 36.

chief man = first. Gr. *protos*. This title has been found on an inscription.

whose name was = by name.

received. Gr. *anadechomai*. Only here and Heb. 11. 17.

lodged. Gr. *xenizo*. See 10. 6; 21. 16.

courteously. Gr.

philophronos. Only here. Cp. 27. 3, and 1 Pet. 3. 8.

8 sick of = taken with. Gr. *sunecho*. See Luke 4. 38.

a fever = fevers. Gr. *puretos*. Elsewhere Matt. 8. 15. Mark 1. 31. Luke 4. 38, 39. John 4. 52. Always in sing. But found in pl. in medical works. Perhaps to convey the idea of severity which is expressed by "great" in Luke 4 38. or of their recurrence bloody flux. Gr. *duaenteria*. Hence Engl. dysentery. Only here

prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

healed. Gr. *iaomai*. See Luke 6. 17.

9 So = But.

others = the rest. Ap. 124. 3.

⊙diseases in the ¹island, came, and were ⊙healed:

10 Who *honoured us with many honours also*; and when we *sailed*, they *laid on us the things that were needed*.

11 And after three months we ¹⁰departed in a ⊙ship of Alexandria [*another corn ship*], which had ⊙wintered in the isle, *with sign "figure head" the Dioscuri* ⊙Castor and Pollux [*twin sons of Zeus*].

12 And ⊙landing at ⊙Syracuse, we ⊙tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we *having tacked about, arrived* to ⊙Rhegium: and after one day *a south wind having sprung up* we came the *second* day to ⊙Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were *entreated* to ¹²tarry *beside* them seven days: and so we *came* toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard *the news concerning us*, they came *for meeting us* as far as

⊙Appiiforum, and ⊙The three ⊙taverns: whom when Paul saw, he ⊙thanked ⊙God, and took ⊙courage.

16 And when we came to ⊙Rome, ... *It was permitted Paul* to ⊙dwell by himself with a soldier that *guarded* him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the *first* of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, ⊙"Men *and* brethren, though I have committed ⊙nothing against the ⊙people, or *the ancestral customs*, yet was I ¹⁶delivered ⊙prisoner *out of* Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

companions were landed. Now *Pozzuoli*.

with. Gr. *epi*. *Ap. 104. ix. 2*, but the texts read *para* (xii. 2).

Rome was used in a more extended sense here than in v. 16.

to meet us. Lit. for (Gr. *eis*) meeting (Gr. *apantesis*. See Matt. 25. 1) us.

Appian Way, forty-three miles from Rome.

taberne transliterated from Lat. *taberna*. Only here.

courage. Gr. *tharsos*. Only here. Cp. 23. 11.

in the way Paul expected.

delivered. Gr. *paradidomi*. See 3. 13.

Praetorians.

p. 1511.

13, 14, 16. Col. 4. 18. Philem. 10, 13.

diseases. Gr. *astheneia*. See Matt. 8. 17. John 11. 4.

healed. Gr. *therapeuo*. See Luke 6. 18 and *Ap. 137. 6*.

10 also honoured, &c. = honoured us with many honours also.

departed = sailed. Gr. *anago*. See "loosed" (13. 13).

laded us with = laid on us.

such things, &c. = the things for (Gr. *pros. Ap. 104. xv. 3*) the need (Gr. *chreia*). The texts read "needs". Cp. Phil. 4. 16.

28: 11-16. JOURNEY TO ROME.

11-13. Departure for Rome.

14. Brethren. Puteoli.

15. Brethren. Appii Forum.

16. Arrival at Rome.

11 ship of Alexandria. Another corn ship.

wintered. Gr. *paracheimazo*. See 27. 12.

whose sign, &c. = with sign the Dioscuri.

sign. Gr. *parasemos*. Only here. Lit. signed or marked.

Castor and Pollux. Gr. *Dioskouroi*. Lit. sons of Zeus. These twin sons of Zeus and Leda were deified and their names given to the bright stars in the constellation Gemini. They were regarded as the patron deities of sailors. The "sign" was carried on the prow of the vessel, after the manner of our "figure-heads".

12 landing. Gr. *katago*. See 21. 3.

Syracuse. An important town in Sicily (S.E.), still bearing the same name.

tarried. Gr. *epimeno*. See 10. 48.

13 fetched a compass = having tacked about. Gr. *perierchomai*. See 19. 13. Fig. *Idioma. Ap. 6*.

and came = arrived. Gr. *katantao*. See 16. 1.

Rhegium. Now Reggio, on the Straits of Messina.

the south wind blew, and = a south wind having sprung up. Gr. *epiginomai*. Only here.

the next day = the second day. Gr. *deuteraios*. Only here.

Puteoli. On the Bay of Naples. It was here Josephus and his shipwrecked

14 desired = entreated. Gr. *parakaleo. Ap. 134. I. 6*.

went = came.

toward. Gr. *eis. Ap. 104. vi*.

15 of us = the things (i.e. the news) concerning (Gr. *peri*) us.

Appii forum. The market of Appius, a small town on the

The three taverns. About ten miles further on. taverns. Gr.

thanked. Gr. *eucharisteo*. See 27. 35.

God. *Ap. 98. I. i. 1*.

16 Home. Cp. 19. 21; 23. 11. The purpose was fulfilled, but perhaps not

centurion. Gr. *hekatontarchos*. See 21. 32. Most texts omit this clause.

captain of the guard. Gr. *stratopedarches*. Only here. Probably the Protect of the

dwell. Gr. *meno*. See

Paul was suffered. Lit. it was permitted (Gr. *epitrepo*. See 26. 1) Paul.

kept = guarded. He was chained by the wrist to the prisoner. Paul speaks of this chain in v. 20. Eph. 6. 20. Phil. 1. 7,

28: 17-29. PAUL AND THE JEWS IN ROME. TWO ADDRESSES.

17-22. First meeting.

23-29. Second meeting.

28: 17-22. FIRST MEETING.

17- Call.

-17. Law and customs of Israel not violated.

18. Romans find no capital charge.

19. Jews speak against (*antilego*) Paul's release.

20- Call.

-20. Hope of Israel.

21. Jews receive no complaints.

22. The sect everywhere spoken against (*antilego*).

unto. Gr. *pros. Ap. 104. xv. 3*.

people. Gr. *laos*. See 2. 47.

of our fathers. Gr. *patroos*. See 22. 3.

Men, &c. See 1. 16.

nothing. Gr.

customs of our fathers = the ancestral customs.

prisoner. See 25. 14.

17 chief = first, as in v. 7.

oudeis.

customs. Gr. *ethos*. See 6. 14.

from = out of. Gr. *ek. Ap. 104. vii*.

18 Who, when they had ^oexamined me, *were wishing to* ^olet me go, ²because there was no *crimes* of death in me.

19 But when the Jews *contradicted it*, I was ^oconstrained to ^oappeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to ^oaccuse my ^onation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I ^ocalled for you, to ⁴see you, and to ^ospeak with you: because that ^ofor *the Messiah Whom Israel hoped for* I am ^obound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, "We neither received ^oletters from Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came *reported* or ^ospake *anything evil* of thee.

22 But we *think it right* to hear from thee what thou thinkest: for *as concerning this sect indeed, it is known to us* that every where it is ¹⁹spoken against."

23 And when they had *arranged* him a day, there came many to him into *his* ^olodging; to whom he *set forth* and testified the ^okingdom of God, ^opersuading them ²¹concerning ^oJesus, both ²¹from the law of ^oMoses, and out of the ^oprophets, from morning till *night*.

24 And some *were persuaded of* the things which were spoken, and some *were disbelieving*.

25 And *being out of harmony* among themselves, they *were being sent away by the chief men, Paul having spoken* one word, "*Rightly* spake *THE Holy Spirit through Isaiah* the ²³prophet unto *your* fathers,

26 Saying, 'Go unto this ¹⁷people, and say, *In hearing* ye shall hear, and shall *by no means* ^ounderstand; and ye *have the power of seeing*, and not *perception*:

27 For the heart of this ¹⁷people *has become fat*, and *with their ears they hear heavily*, and their eyes have they ^oclosed; *lest at any time* they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should *turn again*, and I should ⁸heal them.'

28 Be it ²²known therefore *to* you, that The ^oSalvation of God *was sent* unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it."

29 And when he had said these ^owords, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

18 examined. Gr. *anakrino*. Ap. 122. 2.
would have = were wishing to. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.
let . . . go. Gr. *apoluo*. Ap. 174. 11.
cause. Gr. *aitia*, as in 25. 27.
19 spake against. Gr. *antilego*. See 13. 45.
constrained. Gr. *anankazo*. See 26. 11 (the only other occ. in Acts).
appeal unto. Gr. *epikaleomai*. See 25. 11.
accuse. Gr. *katagoreo*. See 22. 30.
nation. Gr. *ethnos*.
20 called for. Gr. *parakaleo*, as in v. 14.
speak with. Gr. *proslaleo*. See 13. 43.
for. Gr. *heneken*. First occ. Matt. 5. 10 (for the sake of).
the hope of Israel = the Messiah whom Israel hoped for. Fig. *Metonymy*, Ap. 6.
bound with. Gr. *perikeimai*. Only here, Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 2. Heb. 5. 2; 12. 1.
21 neither. Gr. *oute*.
letters. Gr. *gramma*, a letter of the alphabet. In pl. "writings". This and Gal. 6. 11 are the only places where it is used of an epistle, the usual word being *epistole*.
out of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.
concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.
shewed = reported. Gr. *apangello*. See 4. 23.
spake. Gr. *laleo*. Ap. 121. 7.
any harm = anything evil (Gr. *poneros*). Ap. 128. III. 1).
22 desire = think it right. Gr. *axioo*. See 15. 38.
of = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.
as, &c. = concerning this sect indeed.
sect. Gr. *hairesis*. See 5. 17.
we know = it is known (Gr. *gnostos*). See 1. 19) to us.

28: 23-29. SECOND MEETING.

23-. Jews assemble.
 -23. Paul expounds.
 24, 25-. Result. Disputation.
 -25-28. Paul Warns.
 29-. Jews depart.
 -29. Result. Reasoning.

23 appointed = arranged. Gr. *tasso*. See 13. 48.
lodging. Gr. *xenia*. Only here and Philem. 22. Cp. 10. 6; 21. 16.
expounded. Gr. *ektiithemi*. See 7. 21.
testified. Gr. *diamarturomai*. See 2. 40. Ninth and last occ. in Acts.
kingdom of God. The Messianic kingdom was the subject. The mention of the Lord Jesus, and the law of Moses, and the prophets, establishes this. See Ap. 114.
persuading. Gr. *peitho*. Ap. 150. I. 2.
Jesus. Ap. 98. X.
Moses. Nineteenth occ. in Acts. See Matt. 8. 4.
prophet. Ap. 189.
till. Gr. *heos*.

evening. Gr. *hespera*. See 4. 3.
 Gr. *apisteo*. Elsewhere, Mark 16. 11, 16. Luke 24. 11, 41. Rom. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 13.
 Gr. *asumphonos*. Only here. See 5. 9; 15. 15.
word Gr. *rhama*. See Mark 9. 32.
by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.
 of these words. See Matt. 13. 14, 15. John 12. 40.
 Cp. 17. 20.
seeing ... see. Gr. *blepo*. Ap. 133. I. 5.
27 is waxed gross = has become fat. Gr. *pachunomai*. Only here and Matt. 13. 15.
closed. Gr. *kammuo*. Only here and Matt. 13. 15.
 epistrepheo. See 3. 19.
28 unto = to.
 6. 17. The more usual *soteria* occ 13. 26, &c.
29 words = things. The texts omit this verse.

24 believed = were persuaded of. Gr. *peitho*, as in v. 23.
departed. Lit. were being sent away. Ap. 174. 11. The imperfect suggests that the chief men (v. 17) broke up the meeting and sent the rest away lest they should be convinced.
Well = Rightly.
Esaias = Isaiah. See 8. 28, 30. The quotation is from 6. 9, 10. This is the third occasion of the quotation
our. The texts read "your".
not = by no means. Gr. *ou me*. Ap. 105. III.
25 when they agreed not = being out of harmony.
after that, &c. = Paul having spoken.
the Holy Ghost = the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.
26 Hearing = In hearing. Gr. *akoe*.
understand. Gr. *sunieimi*. Cp. Ap. 132. II. 3.
perceive. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. Fig. *Polyptoton*. Ap. 6.
their ears, &c. = with their ears they hear heavily.
be converted = turn again. Gr.
Salvation. Gr. *soterion*. Elsewhere, Luke 2. 30 (which see); 3. 6. Eph.
is sent = was sent. Gr. *apostelo*. Ap. 174. 1.
and had = having.
Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*.
reasoning = disputation. Gr. *suzetesis*. See 15. 2.

30 And Paul *continued* two whole years in *his* own ^ohired house, and *received freely* all that came in unto him,
31 *Proclaiming* ²³the kingdom of ¹⁵God, and teaching those things *concerning* the Lord Jesus Christ, with all *boldness*, *unhindered*.

30 *dwelt*. Gr. *meno*, as in v. 16, but texts read *em-meno* (continue) as in 14. 22.
two . . . years. Gr. *dietia*. See 24. 27. This was 61-63 A. D.
hired house. Gr. *misthoma*. Only here. Probably the means for this were provided by the Philippians (Phil. 4. 10-20) and other believers.
received = received freely. Gr. *apodechomai*. See 2. 41.

31 *Preaching*. Gr. *kerusso*. Ap. 121. 1.
Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.
akolutos. Only here.

which concern = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.
confidence = boldness. Gr. *parrhesia*. See 4. 13.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. B. 2. A.
no man, &c. = unhindered. Gr.

THE INTER-RELATION OF THE SEVEN CHURCH EPISTLES AS SHOWN BY THE STRUCTURE AS A WHOLE.

ROMANS. "Doctrine and Instruction." The Gospel of God: never hidden, but "promised afore". God's justification of Jew and Gentile individually—dead and risen with Christ (1-8). Their relation dispensationally (9-11). The subjective foundation of the mystery (see page 1694).

CORINTHIANS. "Reproof." *Practical* failure to exhibit the teaching of Romans through not seeing their standing as having died and risen with Christ. "Leaven" in practice (1 Cor. 5. 6).

GALATIANS. "Correction." *Doctrinal* failure as to the teaching of Romans. Beginning with the truth of the new nature ("spirit"), they were "soon removed" (1. 6), and sought to be made perfect in the old nature ("flesh") (3. 3). "Leaven" in doctrine (5. 9).

EPHESIANS. "Doctrine and Instruction." The mystery of God, always hidden, never before revealed. Individual Jews and Gentiles gathered out and made "one new man" in Christ. Seated in the heavenlies with Christ.

PHILIPPIANS. "Reproof." *Practical* failure to exhibit the teaching of Ephesians in manifesting "the mind of Christ" as members of the one Body.

COLOSSIANS. "Correction." *Doctrinal* failure as to the teaching of Ephesians. Wrong doctrines which come from "not holding the Head" (2. 19) and not seeing their completeness and perfection in Christ (2. 8-10).

THESSALONIANS. "Doctrine and Instruction. "Not only" dead and risen with Christ" (as in Romans); not only seated in the heavenlies with Christ (as in Ephesians); but "caught up to meet the Lord in the air, so to be for ever with the Lord". In Rom., justified in Christ; in Eph., sanctified in Christ; in Thess., glorified with Christ. No "reproof". No "correction". All praise and thanksgiving. A typical Church.

Thessalonians comes last, though written first (Ap. 180). There are no "Church" epistles beyond this, because there is no higher truth to be taught. The consummation is reached. This is the highest Form in the School of Grace, where the Holy Spirit is the great Divine Teacher. "All the truth" culminates here—the "all truth" into which He was to guide. The church of God is led from the depths of degradation (in Romans) to the heights of glory (in Thessalonians), caught up to be for ever with the Lord, and left there in eternal blessing "in" and "with" Christ.

The reader is further referred to Ap. 192. B.